Machine Translated by Google

FOREWORD

Snotwithstanding that there may be reasons that seek to explain Considering the absence of "Defense Books in the country", the truth is that the rhythm that the International Community has given to this issue is far from what has been advanced at the national level.

It is then a matter of making a proposal that serves as a basis for the publications that will come –that have to come– due to own claims and international obligations.

There may be several characteristics of a publication of this nature, but one clearly stands out above the others: the need to provide transparency to Defense matters.

While this is no longer a private matter for the Government and the Armed Forces, it is absolutely necessary for the public to evaluate the objectives and actions of those who are responsible for Defense while the International Community is enriched by the knowledge of what that occurs in each of its member nations.

It must be assumed that citizens have the right to know more and more about the matters of the Defense of the nation they are part of.

If their participation is necessary, as it is, they must be increasingly interested in their knowledge.

Defense Policies need the support of society. There is better support for what is best known and felt the most, that in whose elaboration there was some degree of participation.

This book has no other purpose than to set in motion a process from which more and more public knowledge of these issues that are, and should be, for everyone.

Machine Translated by Google

In the International Community, more and more progress is being made with these publications that, although they fulfill the primary objective of informing, achieve a greater objective the greater the transparency with which they are informed.

It is assumed that in these matters cooperation is extremely valuable; the better chances of obtaining it will be the more transparent what is reported.

This publication seeks to contribute to the generation of a dialogue that in its successive stages should include all those in the State that are linked to Defense. Among them, the Armed Forces as essential actors and also academics, politicians and those in the economy are linked to these issues.

In addition to the values of transparency, the necessary and essential reliability that gives certainty to policies that seek to belong to the entire State will be better achieved.

Given this case, all possible spaces for participation will have to be assumed so that future publications reach the levels of representativeness that should characterize the edition of these books.

THE NEW TIMES

After the year 2000, so expectant in the collective imagination, chronologically enters the 21st century and becomes part of the history of the III Millennium.

This transition occurred in circumstances in which the cultural heritage of humanity is transmitted to the new generations, through broad means of communicational exchange.

The scientific-technological revolution made the generalized circulation of information and knowledge viable, promoting all the activities that human interaction entails, which began to be shared by societies and States. Societies and States that can no longer remain static and less indifferent to the events that take place anywhere in this globalized world in which we have had to live.

The reality with which the III Millennium begins was marked by strong transformations of the political scenarios, initiated with the events that occurred at the end of the 20th century, with the fall

Machine Translated by Google

of the Soviet Union, and already entered the 21st century, due to the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001 in the United States of America. These events marked milestones in terms of the need for a new conception of global stability and security for States. From now on, the international community has undertaken a great effort to review the concepts of security and national defense, tending to develop approaches that can effectively address the new realities within the framework of a consolidation of globalization processes, facing to the emergence of new threats and international actors, in an environment of marked asymmetries.

With this work, the Ministry of National Defense, aware of these realities, seeks to take another step forward that adds to the efforts already undertaken by previous administrations, to contribute with a substantive contribution to the debate –still pending– of National Defense . In this way, current times demand that a public policy be conceived in this matter, which transcends the governments in power, reaching a certain degree of permanence to become considered a State Policy.

This publication is intended to advance in this regard, taking as a guide the recommendations that our country has accepted within the framework of the Organization of American States, by participating in the process of modification of hemispheric security mechanisms.

This Secretary of State is aware of the extensive consultation processes that must necessarily precede the development of Defense Policies, in order to later be able to translate them into legal regulations and then, as a final part of that process, reach their publication and dissemination. .

The Ministry of National Defense has decided to prepare a document that, with some of the virtues of the so-called "Defense White Books" -which are a fundamental expression of national policy- will contribute to facilitating the work of those who to continue with this task, having a compiled set of adequate information where some of the existing weaknesses and strengths can be identified. This publication is intended to be taken as a “contribution to a debate”.

The end product of these efforts should be embodied in the statement of the public policy. And as said, it is imperative that it be transparent on the inside and trustworthy on the outside.

Machine Translated by Google

DEFENSE AND FOREIGN POLICY

The policy that should be expressed in a future "White Paper on Defense" of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay will have to be consistent with the purposes, priorities, and objectives of the Government, including its foreign policy.

This new document should carefully address issues related to resources, since the availability of financing for equipment and infrastructure, operations and personnel expenses will determine whether or not the defense forces may be in a position to meet the objectives. statements.

Regarding the context of International Policy, a “Defense White Book” must express, clearly and explicitly, the set of bilateral, regional and multilateral obligations and commitments that the Country has assumed.

To achieve these purposes, the Government can rely on the recommendations and contributions emanating from the relevant ministries, as well as the advice of parliamentary committees.

The views of citizens, non-governmental organizations, private companies, the academic community and the international community are also of great importance for the purposes of the process. The Government –or the Ministry of National Defense as part of it– may take the initiative to involve these sectors of opinion in the different instances of elaboration of the Book.

The Ministry of Foreign Relations must be continuously consulted throughout the process of elaboration of the future “White Paper on Defense”, while the Ministry of National Defense will have a substantive role in the formulation of the defense agenda. The higher hierarchical strata of the Ministry and the Armed Forces provide the Minister with a valuable contribution of technical advice on military matters. Its recommendations should take into account the Government's vision of the strategic environment, the country's defense needs, its goals and priorities, and available resources.

I would like to thank the Ministry of Foreign Relations, the National Army, the National Navy, the Uruguayan Air Force and the following dependencies of this Ministry of Foreign Affairs for the valuable collaboration received for the elaboration of the contents of this working document. State: Center for Higher National Studies, National Directorate of Health of the Armed Forces, General Directorate of the Services of the Armed Forces, Directorate

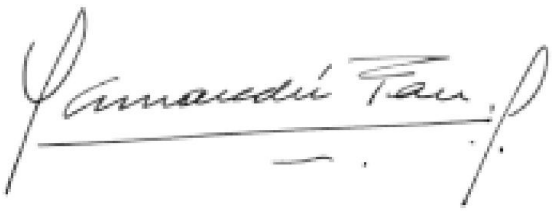
Machine Translated by Google

National Meteorology Institute, Uruguayan Antarctic Institute, MDN General Directorate, MDN Financial Accounting Directorate, MDN Planning and Budget Directorate, MDN Military Personnel Directorate, MDN Assistantship, Systems Consulting and MDN Public Relations Office

I express my appreciation to the Captains of the Navy Hernes Rodríguez and Luis Chabaneau and to the Reserve Captain Lic. Ernesto Puiggrós, who with particular aptitude fully understood the instructions that I transmitted and that allowed the work to be accomplished as it had been planned.

Lastly, I will be happy if this publication contributes to fostering a Culture of Defense that our society must assume without delay.

Montevideo, January 2005.



Machine Translated by Google

INTRODUCTION

The elaboration of a National Defense Policy (and finally the explicitation of this in a Defense Book) arises as part of a broad consultation process that requires, in addition to the intervention of the government authorities in the sphere of the Executive Branch, the active participation of legislators in the National Parliament, of political organizations through their deliberation mechanisms and of all those public or private sectors linked to these issues, with the essential technical contribution of the Armed Forces. All opinions, expressed with foundation and within a framework of respect, will weigh their legitimate interests in the matter and must be considered and evaluated in a timely manner.

In this way, defense policy –as public policy– can and should be evaluated and its objectives be explicitly known by all citizens. A public policy thus conceived must transcend governments, reaching a certain degree of permanence, to be considered a State Policy.

This working document, called “National Defense. Contributions for a debate”, intends to be a contribution to the defense book, which will have to be prepared with the greatest possible participation.

The Ministry of National Defense of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay published in October 1999 the book "Bases for a National Defense Policy". With it, a first approximation to the path that the region was traveling was made, in the sense of promoting measures of mutual trust and giving a degree of transparency to defense matters.

This new, more complete and up-to-date document aims to move forward and comply with the recommendations that, within the framework of the Organization of American States, our country has accepted by participating in the process of modifying the hemispheric security mechanisms.

The recommendation to elaborate explicit defense policies and their publication in documents open to the public –internal and external– is a constant both in the six Conferences of Defense Ministers of the Americas held since 1995, and in the recommendations of the Committee on Hemispheric Security of the Organization of American States (OAS).

This Commission, transformed by the initiative of the members of the OAS into the forum for debate on security issues on the continent, approved in its session on October 22

Machine Translated by Google

of 2002 a “Draft of guidelines for the preparation of documents on defense policies and doctrines”1 . At the same time, it is approved in a resolution of the Permanent Council of the Organization of American States, where the proposed guidelines are adopted, they are transmitted to the "V Conference of Defense Ministers" held that year in Chile; In addition, Member States are urged to implement the proposal and report compliance to the Organization.

The Ministry of National Defense of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay knows, therefore, the essential characteristics that a Defense White Paper must have, the benefits and advantages of preparing a publication of these characteristics, the broad consultation process that it must precede the elaboration of defense policies so that, later, they can only be translated into legal norms; then and as a final part of the process, get to the publication and dissemination of the same. Therefore, the appropriate procedure to achieve a publication of the indicated characteristics should be the internationally recommended one.

The Ministry of National Defense has decided to prepare a working document that, with some of the virtues of the so-called Defense White Books, allows those who are going to continue with this task to have a compiled set of adequate information, where they can identify some of the existing weaknesses and strengths.

This document has had the contribution of agencies dependent on the Ministry of National Defense and the participation of a group of editors in charge of preparing the work plan, search, investigation, selection and compilation of information in a single body, as well as well as the assembly and correction of the final document and its editorial production. During the preparation process it has become clear that, although this working document is not intended to be considered more than as a "Contribution for a Debate", it intends to facilitate the task of those who address the pending challenge of developing a Defense Policy. National.

By adopting the format generally used by the countries of the region in preparing their White Papers on Defense, the editors simplify the task of identifying the most notorious gaps in terms of national defense policies.

Chapter 1. "The Uruguayan State".

Establishes the foundations and characteristics of the State, its basic principles and those of Defense. It is made explicit in the same that the Permanent National Objectives that are enunciated are produced by academic institutes belonging to the scope of the Ministry of National Defense, since there is no other component of the State in charge of the updated elaboration of a strategic appreciation where national interests and objectives are defined. resulting from a national project.

It is expressly stated that in 1985 –on the return to democratic institutions– the elected National Parliament approved Law 15,808, which modifies some aspects of Law 14,157 (Organic Law of the Armed Forces of the year 1974): it repeals

[1] See the aforementioned resolution in the Documentary Annex, as well as the resolutions signed by our country at the six Conferences of Defense Ministers held and the so-called "Declaration on Security in the Americas" approved by the Committee on Hemispheric Security in Mexico on October 2003.

Machine Translated by Google

explicitly and without any redefinition, 12 articles of this and also some existing provisions in other related standards.

The repealed provisions include the conceptualization on “National Security” and “National Defense”. Therefore, all the definitions used from that date onwards, both for the preparation of academic papers, and those referred to in documents of a doctrinal nature, do not correspond to a current standard. Filling this gap is considered essential for the elaboration of a defense policy.

The title related to "Territory and Population" responds to the current boundary treaties and the spaces under national sovereignty and jurisdiction and those that could be in the future.

Chapter 2. "Defense Scenarios".

It is prepared based on a document provided by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
This chapter contemplates Uruguay's position on security in the multilateral and regional spheres.

Chapter 3. National Defense Policy.

It responds in its Title 1 to documents prepared by the Legal Defense Institute (INJUDE) dependent on this Secretary of State, as an academic contribution to the document "Bases for a National Defense Policy" of 1999. The need for an in-depth review arises of the concept of "deterrence" in the face of the scenario of cooperative defense that is glimpsed, in a framework of regional integration in process.

Title 2: "International Policies" details the participation in Peacekeeping Operations (where our country has achieved recognized prestige), what is related to Antarctic Policy and the short, medium and long-term objectives of our country on the White Continent.

The elaboration of the content of this title was carried out, in its core aspects, incorporating the documents sent by the National System of Support for Peacekeeping Operations (SINOMAPA), the respective General Commands of the Armed Forces and the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute. . In its final part, this title details the cooperation agreements and instruments of understanding in force between our Armed Forces and various international organizations.

In Title 3: "National Policies", the territorial order and development support policies carried out by the Armed Forces are detailed. The published material was sent by the respective General Commands of the Armed Forces.

Chapter 4. Leadership and Organization of National Defense.

It includes the current legal framework established by the Constitution of the Republic and the description of the generally accepted "Strategic Management Levels". Deficiencies are evident at the Military Strategic and Operational Strategic levels in the absence of figures such as a Defense Staff and an explicit Joint Military Strategy.

It includes a complete International and National Legal Framework, the current organization of the Ministry of National Defense and Military Justice.

Machine Translated by Google

Chapter 5. The Means of National Defense.

It includes the Titles: "National Army, National Navy, Uruguayan Air Force and Military Education". They were prepared by the General Staffs of the respective General Commands of the Armed Forces.

The information provided constitutes a contributing element with the transparency objectives that this working document intends to provide, for the elaboration of a public defense policy. It represents part of the doctrinal bodies elaborated by the Armed Forces, their organizations and current media.

Chapter 6. Resources for National Defense.

Includes the Titles: "Analysis of Defense Expenditure, Defense Budget, Personnel assigned to Defense, National Defense Acquisition System and the Armed Forces Pension System".

It allows a clear view of investment in defense from 1985 to date, which constitutes a substantial contribution to decision-making related to the defense function.

Exhibit.

A final Documentary Annex provides full texts of the final declarations of the six conferences of defense ministers of the Americas, the final declaration of the 2003 Special Conference on Hemispheric Security, and the OAS recommendations for the preparation of the defense books.

In summary, it is considered that the working document presented constitutes an advance in relation to the publication made by the Ministry of National Defense in 1999 and as its subtitle "Contributions for a Debate" establishes, it can be considered a useful tool for the elaboration of a National Defense Policy.

Montevideo, January 2005.

Machine Translated by Google

CHAPTER 1

THE STATE URUGUAYAN

Machine Translated by Google

CHAPTER 1

THE URUGUAYAN STATE

Title 1: The Oriental Republic of Uruguay

1. Fundamentals and Characteristics

to. FUNDAMENTALS OF THE STATE

The Nation-State is a perfected form of social organization that has not always existed, since it is the fruit of a long evolution. A basic condition for any social order is to have an organized political power. The support of this power is the STATE, abstract and permanent owner thereof, independent of the agents that temporarily exercise the Government.

The notion of STATE usually implies two different meanings. The first meaning, as "COMMUNITY STATE", includes all the factors that make up the relationship "POLITICAL POWER-SOCIETY"; while in the second, more specific, as "STATE-INSTITUTION" it is identified with the "SOVEREIGN POLITICAL POWER" that is specified in "INSTITUTIONALIZED BODIES OF GOVERNMENT" that make the "FUNCTIONS OF POWER" possible.

The concept of STATE includes both meanings, being indissoluble, although they refer to different aspects of their manifestation.

The term STATE is generally associated with NATION, understanding as such: “a group or group of men, generally linked by an ETHNIC, LINGUISTIC, HISTORICAL and CULTURAL community, by the same traditions, by similar customs and SOCIAL and political PURPOSES, who almost always live established on a determined territory”.

The “legal-formal” consecration of the concept of STATE occurred in the 17th century on the occasion of the PEACE OF WESTPHALIA (1648), separating then the POLITICAL SYSTEM on the one hand and the SOCIAL SYSTEM on the other. CLASSICAL LIBERALISM reinforced this theoretical separation between GOVERNMENT and CIVIL SOCIETY unti

Machine Translated by Google

democratization of the STATE, due to social struggles, turned it into an “instrument of SOCIAL INTEGRATION”.

Based on the foregoing, we can then briefly establish the following FUNDAMENTALS STATE COUGH:

• It is a perfected form of Social Organization. • It is the abstract and permanent holder of Political Power. • Subordinates the Authority to respect pre-established conditions. • Materializes the Nation in the community of nations, as a subject of International Law. • It constitutes an instrument of social integration.

b. STATE CHARACTERISTICS

It is commonly accepted to characterize the STATE from its three fundamental elements:

• POPULATION (human community). • TERRITORY (determined geographic space where that population settles). • SOVEREIGN POWER (institutionalized through an independent Government).

On the other hand, the STATE as a form of Social Organization is distinguished from other associations by presenting the following CHARACTERISTICS: 1°. The condition of MEMBER of the STATE is mandatory. 2nd. Generally, you can only be a member of one STATE. 3rd. The STATE is limited by international borders. 4th. The STATE is an intermediary of a multitude of interests. 5th. The STATE is ENDURABLE even if regimes change. 6th. The STATE is a necessary association for the Social Organization. 7th. The STATE possesses the MONOPOLY of legitimate PHYSICAL FORCE. 8th. Only the STATE is legally sovereign.

2. Basic Principles of the State

The Constitution of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay establishes the basic principles on which its political and legal system is based since its birth as an Independent State in 1830 and throughout its successive constitutional changes, which, however, have not modified its form of Government or the essence of its principles.

The Republic is and will be forever FREE and INDEPENDENT of all foreign power.

It will never be the Patrimony of people or any family.

The form of government adopted by the NATION is the DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC NA with the classic separation of Powers.

Sovereignty in all its fullness exists radically in the NATION.

Machine Translated by Google

This sovereignty is exercised directly by the Electoral Body in the cases of: election, initiative and Referendum, and indirectly by the Representative Powers established in the Constitution.

All Religious Cults are free in Uruguay.

The republican and democratic tradition is reflected in the enumeration of RIGHTS, DUTIES and GUARANTEES where the importance given to:

- The full exercise of individual freedoms inherent to the human person.
- The importance of the family, the home and the care and education of children.
- Equality before the law.
- The non-application of the death penalty.
- The right of assembly, association and freedom of expression.
- The importance given to work, education, housing, protection of the environment, health.

In short, the Uruguayan State is based on the Rule of Law and constitutes a Democratic Republic where there is a separation of Powers and subjection to the supremacy of the Constitution, to legality, to the control of the administrative acts of the State and to the protection Judicial in terms of ensuring compliance with all of the above. This allows the existence of a pluralistic society where all citizens are assured participation in equal legal and political conditions in the life of the country, thus fulfilling the integrating purpose of the State.

Regarding its foreign relations, Uruguay has a long tradition expressed in the Constitution, of adherence to the principles of peaceful settlement of controversies, non-intervention in the internal affairs of other States and unrestricted respect for International Law. The country is fully integrated into the International Community bilaterally through Embassies and Consulates and collectively through different International Organizations such as the United Nations and the Organization of American States. In this last aspect, it participates very actively in the Peacekeeping Operations implemented by the United Nations in different parts of the world.

According to the Constitutional text, it seeks the social and economic integration of the Latin American States. In this sense, since March 26, 1991 Uruguay is part of the Common Market of the South (MERCOSUR) together with Argentina, Brazil and Paraguay, whose final objective is the establishment of a common market in the region.

The historical and conjunctural behavior of the country, in terms of International Relations, is characterized by a policy of principles, if not ideologies, for which the unrestricted support for the norms of International Law, the defense of human rights, cooperation between nations and international peace and security.

From the BASIC PRINCIPLES enunciated, the GENERAL PURPOSES of the Uruguayan State arise, which we can specify in the will of "SURVIVAL" as a Nation and in the promotion of a "SITUATION" that allows the satisfaction of the spiritual and material needs and aspirations of each individual, as well as of the national community in the concert of nations. These GENERAL PURPOSES, of

Machine Translated by Google

abstract and permanent character, materialize in concrete expressions, goals that translate the achievable interests and aspirations of the nation at a given time, with the means available and in specific circumstances. These goals are the product of the consensus of the great national majorities and serve as a guide for the coherent action of successive State governments. They constitute the “PERMANENT NATIONAL OBJECTIVES”.

These OO.NN.PP. they are reviewed annually by students from academic institutions dependent on the Ministry of National Defense.2

The statements in the year 2004 are collected:

- Freedom, Independence and Sovereignty.
- Democratic, Republican and Representative Government System.
- Social Welfare.
- Integrity of the National Patrimony.
- Environmental Protection.
- Regional and Global Integration.
- Respect and promotion of compliance with International Law.
- Economic development.

3. State and Defense

to. FUNDAMENTALS OF THE DEFENSE

In 1985, upon the return to democratic institutions, the elected National Parliament approved Law 15,808 3 ca of the , which modifies some aspects of Law 14,157 (Organic Law Armed Forces of the year 1974). The new law explicitly repeals and without any redefinition, 12 articles of the previous one as well as some existing provisions in other related regulations.

The repealed provisions include the conceptualization on National Security and National Defense.

In September 2003, the Executive Power sent to Parliament the project "Updating of military legislation", which remains under study.4

b. DEFENSE CHARACTERISTICS

“Monopolistic” function of the State.

As is known, one of the characteristics of the STATE is that of possessing the monopoly of LEGITIMATE PHYSICAL FORCE; therefore, it is the only one capable of leading all the factors of the Power of a Nation to the achievement of the measures and forecasts that

2 Center for Advanced National Studies, CALEN.
3 http://www.parlamento.gub.uy/Leyes/Ley15808.htm
4 http://www.presidencia.gub.uy/proyectos/2003090901.htm

Machine Translated by Google

provide the social good "DEFENSE". The STATE is the only one capable of organizing it, providing it with means and objectives of a national nature.

“Primary” or “essential” function of the State.

It is because the survival of a nation as such depends on its implementation. The protection of the national community, of its legal and political regime freely adopted, of the conditions of peace and security that allow economic and social development, constitutes an essential task of the State.

“Permanent” or “continuous” function of the State.

The DEFENSE activity must be carried out at all times and in all circumstances, both in situations of war and peace. The little attention paid to the DEFENSE in this last situation has shown, throughout history, how disastrous it can be for a State that is faced with a conflict and has not taken the appropriate measures and provisions since peacetime.

Integral activity of the State.

DEFENSE as an activity goes beyond the strictly military to commit all the national potential in regards to forecasts, preparation and eventual use of it to neutralize threats and resolve possible conflicts.

Intangible public social good.

It constitutes a public good because it can only be provided by the State and it protects all citizens equally; and it is social, because it reaches all manifestations of society, be it in its legal-political order as well as in its culture or economic and social development. The intangibility comes from the fact that DEFENSE activities are not "seen", they are not perceived by the citizen in their daily life, they do not materialize in a tangible product, until a threat or aggression affects society and then The Government will be required to take the necessary means to neutralize said threats. Obviously, to face a situation of this type, it is necessary to have forecasts from times of calm and with means prepared for this purpose.

Activity subject to priority criteria.

Since the State is a complex organization that must attend to multiple functions and allocate resources for them, which are always scarce, it is easy to understand that priorities must be established according to the situation or situation that is being experienced.

As we appreciate, the DEFENSE function must be continuous, permanent, but logically the resources assigned to it must be in relation to the forecasts of conflicts or threats presented by the general situation of the State and in line with the other activities that it must attend to. . However, it is clear that it is such an essential function for the survival of a State that it can never be so weakened that it reaches the point of ineffectiveness due to a lack of resources, both human and material.

Machine Translated by Google

c. THE URUGUAYAN STATE AND THE DEFENSE

1) National Defense and Foreign Security

The Oriental Republic of Uruguay, given its geographical and demographic conditions as well as its historical background, does not constitute an intrinsic threat to any other State in the region or in the world. From this it can be deduced that its National Defense measures, as far as foreign security is concerned, will be oriented towards the preservation of its PERMANENT OBJECTIVES insofar as this means the survival of the STATE as such and, concomitantly, the possibility of achieving the common PURPOSES of that its inhabitants aspire to in the search for WELL-BEING, both individually and collectively.

In this task, the Ministries of Foreign Affairs and National Defense play a leading role.

Ministry of Foreign Affairs

Although it is not officially a member of the competent bodies in the matter, it constitutes the first line in National Defense, since its permanent action in carrying out what is usually called "International Prestige Policy" allows it to win friends and allies in that scope. This prestige is given by the national behavior on the world scene. The diffusion of the conjunctural and historical behavior, the actions of the Institutions, the cultural and spiritual level of the people, contribute to this end.

In this sense, Uruguay has been characterized by a pragmatic foreign policy, not based on ideologies but on principles, among which the following stand out:

- A firm, unconditional and full respect and application of International Law. • Non-intervention in the internal affairs of other countries (free self-determination of the towns). • Settlement of international disputes through peaceful means. • Establishment of broad diplomatic relations over and above ideological conditioning.
- Projection and defense of the country's image beyond its borders, due to the firmness and clarity of its convictions, particularly with regard to legal matters, which essentially constitutes the defense of our own identity and our own subsistence.
- Defense of Human Rights, its scrupulous respect in the internal sphere and the promotion of a universal system in this regard.
- Full support to international bodies in the search for peace, cooperation and security among nations. The intense participation of the country in United Nations peace operations is highlighted. • Integration policy at the regional and continental level.

Ministry and Minister of National Defense

The Ministry of National Defense is in charge of directing, coordinating, and executing the general guidelines of the Government regarding Defense policy and the elaboration of military policy.

Machine Translated by Google

The Minister will exercise the direction, ordering and coordination of all the activities of the National Defense.

By NATIONAL DEFENSE is understood the disposition, conjunction and coordinated action of all the moral and material energies and forces of the Nation, in order to guarantee at all times, in all circumstances and against all forms of aggression, the security and integrity of its territory, its inhabitants, its institutions and its development.

The spatial scope in which these activities are carried out includes the continental and insular territory, the territorial sea, the airspace corresponding to said zones, the exclusive economic zone and the continental platform.

The Armed Forces (FF.AA.)

The armed forces They are the basic nucleus of the population, organized to plan and execute the military acts imposed by the National Defense. (Organic Law of the Armed Forces 14,157)

The armed forces Their fundamental task is to defend the honor, independence and peace of the Republic, the integrity of its territory, its Constitution and its laws.

From the preceding statements it can be deduced that National Defense is not a task carried out solely through the permanent military organization, but that the citizens of the Republic also participate, who, in case of war or internal commotion, are obliged to serve to the defense of the Nation, according to the laws of Compulsory Military Instruction (9,943) and Passive Defense (10,071).

From the geographical and demographic conditions that determine the material and human resources to be devoted to the National Defense function, it follows that the Armed Forces. of the Republic must be organized, instructed and equipped to achieve and maintain a deterrent capacity[5] that the , understood as such the perception that the eventual opponent has of potential cost of maintaining a certain line of action exceeds the gains that it expects to obtain. That is to say, that the political and military cost is unacceptable.

2) National Defense and Internal Security

Without internal security there is no external security.

Internal security is given by political and institutional STABILITY, in such a way that conflicts are resolved within the legal norms of the State, ensuring the minimum cohesion that guarantees the functioning of society and the full validity of the Rule of Law.

In the normal functioning of the State, the responsibility for internal order falls on the Ministry of the Interior, the competent body of the Executive Branch for that purpose. However, in exceptional situations provided for in the Constitution of the Republic (Art.168 Inc.17) where the adoption of "PROMPT SECURITY MEASURES" is provided for in serious and unforeseen cases of external attack or "INTERNAL COMMOTION", the armed forces they can be called upon to act in fulfillment of their fundamental task of "defending... the PEACE of the Republic... its Constitution and its laws."

[5] Editors' Note: There is a need for an in-depth review of the concept of deterrence against the scenario of cooperative defense that is glimpsed in a framework of regional integration in process.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 2: Territory and Population

1. The National Territory

to. GEOGRAPHIC SITUATION.

The Oriental Republic of Uruguay is located in South America, between parallels 30º and 35º south latitude and meridians 53º and 58º west longitude. It limits to the north and to the east with the Federative Republic of Brazil, to the south and to the west with the Argentine Republic, having its eastern coast on the Atlantic Ocean. It is located in the temperate zone of the southern hemisphere, enjoying a moderate climate. The temperature in the summer months of January and February reaches an average of 21.7°C, with extremes that exceptionally reach 40°C in summer and 2°C or 3°C below zero in winter. The rains fall throughout the year. The average annual precipitation in Uruguay reaches 1,100 mm, with a variation between a minimum of 900 mm in the south and a maximum of 1,300 mm in the north. There is no significant and systematic difference in the monthly distribution of rainfall throughout the year, registering, on average, 100 mm

Machine Translated by Google

they observe minimums of 60 mm in the south and maximums of 140 mm in the north. However, the reliability of precipitation is quite low, due to its great irregularity, having observed extreme annual values as low as 600 mm (1916) and as high as 1,785 mm (1914), which is reflected in the occurrence of important droughts alternating with periods of great excesses of rain, sometimes concentrated in brief periods.

Summer normally presents water deficiencies, because summer evapotranspiration is very high and despite the fact that the intensity of the rains is greater in this season, its large volumes in a short time favor runoff and impair infiltration. This phenomenon is attenuated by the fact that in summer the soil is drier, which facilitates the absorption of rain.

In short, the humidity regime of the entire territory is defined as udic, that is, a humid climate with a regular distribution of rainfall throughout the year.

During the winter months a strong wind sometimes blows from the southwest called “Pampero”.

Uruguay has a land surface of 176,400 km2 and jurisdictional waters for 137,567 km2, which totals a surface area of 313,967 km2, resulting from the claim on · To this will be added the rights the soil and subsoil of the submarine platform, beyond 200 miles from the Exclusive Economic Zone.

As can be seen, it has the exit key to the La Plata basin, the second largest in the world, and it is a bridge country between its two great neighbors, Argentina and Brazil, the great economic powers of the region. With respect to the rest of the world, its coasts on the Atlantic Ocean ensure easy communication.

Its limits are consolidated, and Uruguay does not have important border conflicts, whose only exceptions are the disputed or indefinite limits: the so-called Isla Brasilera and the so-called Rincón de Artigas, but which in no way imply conflicts with our sister Federative Republic of Brazil. The limits with the Argentine Republic are established in two Treaties, that of the Uruguay River and that of the Río de la Plata and its Maritime Front of 1961 and 1973 respectively.

b. BORDER TREATY WITH THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC

On April 17, 1961, the Uruguay River Treaty was signed, which was ratified by Law No. 13,462 of January 1965. It establishes a delimitation of waters and islands, based on four sectors in which different delimitation criteria are established. .
Median line from the extreme SW of Isla Brasilera to the current Salto Grande Dam.
Navigation Channel axis or deeper from there to km 130 in the passage known as “Tres Bocas”.
From there, to the junction of the La Filomena and Del Medio channels, a solution was found that allowed a group of islands to be kept under national jurisdiction, some 1,600 hectares in total. In this section, the method of the main navigation channel is used for the waters and the Middle Channel for the islands, resulting in islands of national jurisdiction found in waters of jurisdiction of the neighboring Republic. In the final section and up to the parallel of Punta Gorda where the Río de la Plata begins, it returns to the “navigation channel axis” system.

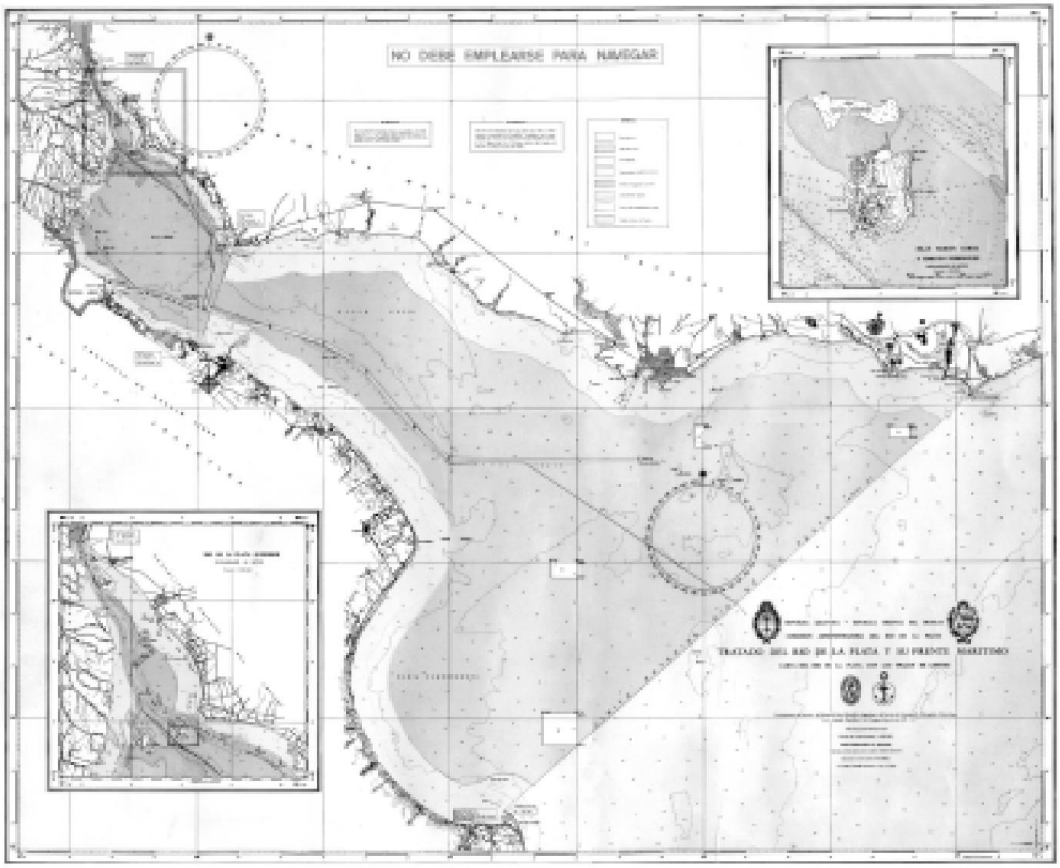
When the Treaty was approved, a reservation of the rights that correspond to the country on the Brazilian Island was made, reiterating the reservation made in 1940 to the Sagarna-Rodríguez Álvez Limits Convention. The reservation states that the aforementioned Convention

Machine Translated by Google

attributes to the sovereignty of Brazil the so-called Brazilian Island, based on a manifestly erroneous interpretation and application of the geographical reality of the Uruguay-Brazil Boundary Treaty of October 12, 1851.

Finally, and in relation to this limit, in 1975 a Statute of the Uruguay River was established –already agreed in Article 7 of the Treaty– which allows establishing in a negotiated manner and for the benefit of both parties, matters related to jurisdiction and competences, resources of bed and subsoil, fishing, pollution, etc. Likewise, the Coordinated Safety System for Navigation in the Uruguay River (SICOSENARU) is established with powers and responsibilities for the maritime authorities of both countries.

Ending a long process, on November 19, 1973, the “Treaty of the Río de la Plata and its Maritime Front” was signed by Presidents Juan Domingo Perón and Juan María Bordaberry.



It resorts to the establishment of limited areas of exclusive jurisdiction in the coastal fringes and the establishment of common use for the remaining activities. The exploitation of bed and subsoil resources is clearly delimited, as well as what is related to navigation, salvage and island regime.

The Treaty consecrates a consensual solution for Martín García Island, submitting it to Argentine jurisdiction, assigning it as the headquarters of the Binational Administrative Commission and excluding the possibility of a military presence there. In this way i

Machine Translated by Google

It contemplates, in a relative way, a strong emotional component that prevailed on both banks regarding the possession of that island, a stopcock for traffic in the Uruguay River for the means of control and armaments of past times.

With respect to the Maritime Front, the lateral limit of the same was established, allowing that, when the third Convention on the law of the sea was approved, both countries already had their border clearly delimited in this new territory. The established Maritime Front contains important regulations, such as a common fishing zone of 200 nautical miles measured from the points of the Base Line that delimits the Río de la Plata, a zone of prohibition of polluting actions and establishes – what is not necessarily common in a boundary treaty – what is related to the defense of the so-called “Focal Area of the Río de la Plata”. It is the sole responsibility of the parties. Focal Area is considered to be "the zone of influence around a strategic point depending on the defense or attack". The parties are granted, in Article 86 of the Treaty and under certain conditions, broader rights than those conferred by the Third Convention cited above, by reciprocally authorizing each other and in the case of confronting a third State, the possibility of adopting defensive measures provided that the following extremes are met:

1st. That they are carried out outside the strip of exclusive jurisdiction within the Río de la Plata and outside the strip of 12 miles of Territorial Sea on the Maritime Front.

2nd. That they are considered "necessary", that is, indispensable to repel the aggression.

3rd. That they are transitory, that is, that they are carried out exclusively during the period in which the corresponding threat of aggression remains in force.

4th. They do not cause significant damage to the other party.

c. LATERAL MARITIME LIMIT WITH THE FEDERAL REPUBLIC OF BRAZIL

The establishment of the Lateral Maritime Boundary between the Federative Republic of Brazil and the Oriental Republic of Uruguay was finalized on June 21, 1972.

The document by which the effective delimitation of maritime jurisdictions has been carried out is a "joint declaration", an instrument that does not usually have binding legal effects. However, the Uruguayan-Brazilian declaration on the limit of maritime jurisdictions of May 10, 1969 is a true agreement of wills that generates defined obligations for the signatories.

The main obligation is contained in paragraph 1, by which both governments undertake to recognize as the lateral limit of the respective jurisdictions, the median line that "starting from the point where the border of the two countries reaches the Atlantic Ocean, extends in the direction of the adjacent sea”. This commitment materialized in the XXXVIII meeting of the Mixed Commission, on October 12, 1971, setting the opportunity for the Barra del Arroyo Chuy. The bar was fixed “at the point defined by the intersection of the 128º azimuth line from the Chuy lighthouse, with the Atlantic Ocean”. The lateral limit is the rhumb line that, starting from the point established above with the azimuth 128º sexagesimals, reaches the outer limit of the jurisdictional waters of both countries. The exchange of notes of June 1972 includes this demarcation, thus concluding the demarcation of the southeast border with Brazil.

Machine Translated by Google

d. LAND BOUNDARY WITH THE FEDERAL REPUBLIC OF BRAZIL

The boundary treaty of October 12, 1851 between the Federative Republic of Brazil and the Oriental Republic of Uruguay is carried out under very particular conditions, being that in May of that year the Argentine Republic –governed by Rosas– declared war on the Empire of Brazil, immediately signing an alliance with Uruguay, for the defense of the region.

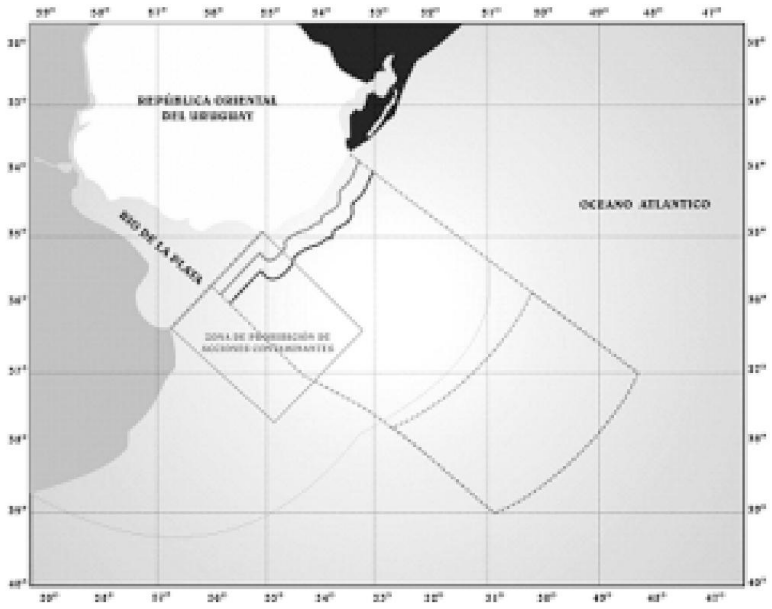
The full title of the signed boundary treaty is, in its Portuguese version:

"Treaties of Alliance, of Commerce and Navigation, of Extradition and of Limits and the Convention of Subsidies between Brazil and Uruguay".

Subsequently, on October 30, 1909, the Merín Lagoon Treaty was signed, modifying the 1851 Treaty that placed the entire water mirror of the aforementioned lagoon under the jurisdiction of Brazil, on May 7, 1913 the Arroyo Convention San Miguel and on December 22, 1933 the Legal Statute of limits.

The issues of the Brazilian Island and the Masoller-Pueblo Albornoz area remain pending between the two countries.

and. LIMITS IN THE ATLANTIC OCEAN



The maritime limits and national jurisdiction in the Atlantic Ocean are currently determined by the provisions of the Third United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea of 1982.

However, until the parliamentary ratification of said document, Law 13,833 of December 29, 1969 –called the Fisheries Law– was in force, in which Uruguay

Machine Translated by Google

it established a 200-mile Territorial Sea with sovereignty over the waters, bed and subsoil. The existence of two areas was determined: in the first, up to 12 miles measured from the coast, sovereignty was absolute, while in the remaining 188, sovereignty was limited to the protection of economic resources, with freedom of navigation, overflight and laying of submarine cables.

By Law 16,287 of December 10, 1992, Parliament ratifies the Convention on the Law of the Sea, making the Government deposit the instrument of ratification at the United Nations.

2. The geography

The southern terrain consists of rolling plains covered with grasslands, except for the salt marshes that border the Atlantic coast. Forests predominate along the riverbanks. The fluvial network is dense and rich, with large rivers belonging to the Atlantic slope running through the Uruguayan territory, distinguishing four important hydrographic basins: the Río de la Plata, the Uruguay River, the Merín Lagoon and the Negro River. It seems obvious to point out the importance of these rivers and their tributaries as means of communication, suppliers of drinking water and generators, through large dams, of the energy the country requires.

As mentioned, Uruguay has some 450 km of coastline along the Plata and 220 km of maritime coastline on the Atlantic, which gives rise to a chain of sandy beaches of great tourist interest, due to their beauty.

The Uruguayan relief has its origin in the crystalline basement of Brasilia (Brazil), deeply eroded and covered by sedimentary layers. The average height of the territory is only about 200 m and its maximum height is 512 m above sea level, on the Catedral hill located on the border of the departments of Maldonado and Lavalleja. The rest of the territory presents an undulating topography formed by the so-called "cuchillas", which are schistous escarpments that act as watersheds, the most important being the Haedo and Grande Cuchas, which cross the country in a southwest-northeast direction and in transversely, there are a series of minor blades, such as Yacaré, Belén, Las Cañas, Daymán and Queguay, located between Haedo and the Uruguay River.

Most of the hydrography belongs to the basin formed by the recently marked geographic accidents and to the La Plata basin, highlighting the Negro River, which in its middle course has been dammed for hydroelectric use, like the Uruguay River itself.

3. Terrestrial space

Uruguay, with a reduced extension, without important geographical accidents, a very similar climate throughout its territory and an almost exclusively herbaceous vegetation, should not present great variability in terms of soil types in the different regions of the country.

However, lithological diversity, together with local topography and variation in natural drainage, give rise to significant soil heterogeneity.

Machine Translated by Google

The predominant vegetation is the herbaceous prairie, which covers approximately 80% of the entire country.

The Uruguayan economy is fundamentally based on agricultural production and, in particular, livestock and industrial crops. The latter cover 11% of the surface and employ approximately 12% of the active population. The most important crops are: rice, wheat, barley and sunflower and, to a lesser extent than the previous ones, soybeans, corn and sorghum. Citrus fruit trees and vines are also important. The livestock sector is a traditionally important activity, because as we have highlighted, 80% of the territory is covered with natural pastures conducive to raising sheep and cattle and, to a lesser extent, pigs and horses. Livestock resources have given rise to an important refrigeration industry and constitute the majority of exports. Lately the forestry industry has grown strongly.

Within the framework of the projects approved by the MGAP Forestry Directorate – which allow access to plantation subsidies– the forested area grew from 1985 to 2000 at an annual cumulative rate of 24%. Starting in 1995, more than 50,000 hectares on average were added to the country's forest area each year. Currently there are 550,000 hectares forested under projects.

4. Maritime space

The coastal zone constitutes an interface of variable width between land and sea. In it, land use and environmental characteristics directly affect marine ecological conditions and vice versa.

The coastline of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay is approximately 680 km long, of which 452 km are from the Río de la Plata coast and 228 km from the Atlantic Ocean.

The sandy beaches are the dominant form with the presence of bars, coastal ridges and dunes, and there are sectors with slopes and ravines developed on various geological formations. The beaches constitute an important element, since they act as a buffer zone, which protects the adjacent lands and infrastructure works from the direct action of the waves, constituting the base of an important tourist and recreational infrastructure, of local and international.

The Río de la Plata is formed by the confluence of the Uruguay and Paraná rivers, whose hydrographic systems, running within a basin of more than 4 million square kilometers, provide it with 16,000 to 23,000 m3 of water per second .

The length of the Río de la Plata is 323 km from its origin on the Punta Gorda parallel to the Punta del Este-Punta Rasa line on the Argentine coast.

The surface of the Río de la Plata is 32,212 km2 . The waters of the La Plata have a brownish tint due to the amount of suspended materials that its tributaries bring to it. By discharging these materials into the sea, they also alter its color, up to a distance that oscillates between 75 and 100 km from the line separating both.

The oceanic tidal wave enters the Río de la Plata and propagates throughout its entire length without losing its strength, but suffering deformations as it advances into its interior.

Machine Translated by Google

Due to the alternate inversion of the tidal current, it acts with intervals of 5 to 7 hours in the same direction and in the opposite direction, respectively, to that of the permanent current generated by the tributaries.

The Río de la Plata does not have great depths and, in addition, the bottom slope is small. Outside the channels, the waters are navigable only for small vessels, with access to the main ports limited to ships with a draft compatible with the dredged channels. The Port of Montevideo allows operations with depths of up to 10 meters.

There are important obstructions, such as the Banco Ortiz and the Banco Inglés, the latter constituting a true barrier at the entrance to the river, forcing us to opt for the safe water channel on its northern slope and close to the Uruguayan coast.

There are no islands of importance in terms of their extension, the existing ones being suitable only for the installation of navigation aids, such as lighthouses, etc. The largest are Juncal, in the Río de la Plata Superior, and Martín García, due to their value in terms of their legal status. Opposite Colonia are San Gabriel and Farallón, while near Montevideo we find the Isla de Flores. The rest are of small extension and without relevant potential use. Gorriti Island, in front of Punta del Este and still within the Río de la Plata, constitutes an additional tourist attraction in the resort.

The oceanic front is a continuation of the Brazilian platform, maintaining its fundamental characteristics. Depths of up to 30 meters a few tens of kilometers from the coast and offshore a slight decline that is currently under evaluation, in order to determine exactly the foot of the continental slope that allows the claim of the extension of Uruguayan jurisdiction and therefore, the exclusive rights to exploit the fund's living and non-living resources.

The existence of exploitable hydrocarbons is not known to date.

Fishing is an important resource both in the Río de la Plata and in the Atlantic Ocean, having reached an explosive expansion in the 1970s. Currently, the age of part of the fishing fleet and some variations of the resource in the areas capture, are attacking the profitability of that industry.

Expensive species such as snails and red crabs are placed on the international market at very competitive prices.

Montevideo is the main port of entry and exit for products from Uruguay, complemented by the ports of Nueva Palmira and Fray Bentos that operate with large ships.

The ports of La Paloma, Montevideo and Punta del Este are the base of the fishing fleet, both artisanal and medium and high altitude.

An extensive network of small and medium-sized ports offers opportunities to receive sports boats. Among them, La Paloma, Punta del Este, Piriápolis, Buceo, Juan Lacaze, Colonia and Carmelo stand out, among many others, constituting true centers of tourist attraction that register important movements in the summer season.

The maritime limits and national jurisdiction in the Atlantic Ocean are currently determined by the provisions of the Third United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea of 1982 (UNCLOS).

Machine Translated by Google

By Law 16,287 of December 10, 1992, Parliament ratifies the Law of the Sea Convention, making the Government deposit the instrument of ratification at the United Nations.

The UN Convention on the Law of the Sea is one of the most comprehensive International Law documents and constitutes a tool of undoubted value for States like ours.

In it, among other innumerable issues are established:

The existence of three areas from the baselines and up to 200 miles offshore, in which the sovereignty of the coastal State is gradually deteriorating. In the first or 12-mile-wide Territorial Sea, sovereignty is “strictu sensu” that is, identical to that which exists on the mainland. From there up to 24 miles, the so-called Contiguous Zone, in which customs, sanitary, and other jurisdictional rights can be exercised, in addition to the rights related to the exploitation of living resources and the subsoil. From 24 miles to 200 miles, the so-called Exclusive Economic Zone, in which the State maintains rights of exploration and exploitation, conservation and administration of natural resources, both living and non-living.

The Convention details the rights of other States, which include freedom of navigation, overflight, laying of pipelines and submarine cables, and other legitimate uses related to such activities.

Finally, UNCLOS provides for the extension of jurisdiction over the bed and subsoil with rights, exclusively, over the exploitation of resources for those riparian States that can scientifically and irrefutably demonstrate the existence of continuity between the continental shelf and the sea. subsoil of the adjacent High Seas.

Such delineation requires sophisticated equipment and appropriate scientific vessels. The Uruguayan State is, to date, carrying out the corresponding works with the intention of expanding its area of jurisdiction up to a maximum of 350 nautical miles, depending on the results of the studies.

The option provided by the CONVEMAR will allow the extension of national jurisdiction beyond the EEZ. The rights of the State for the exploration and exploitation of its natural resources will be extended up to this border, understanding as such, the mineral resources and other non-living resources of the bed and subsoil, and the living resources belonging to sedentary species (that move in constant physical contact with the bottom of the sea). There are, however, two limits that cannot be exceeded:

1. The 350 (three hundred and fifty) miles of distance from the Base Lines.
2. The 100 (one hundred) miles of distance from the isobath (line that joins points of equal depth) of 2,500 m depth.

One of the important points to carry out this project is to determine the location of the foot of the slope, since it is the obligatory reference for any of the two criteria defined by the Convention.

Once all the bathymetry data that is being collected and processed is available, the results of the geophysical survey are available, and the foot of the slope is determined, the analysis stage of all the information will begin to define the outer edge, using the criteria of the Convention.

Machine Translated by Google

According to the members of the United Nations Commission, the Continental Shelf could be the main source of oil and gas for Man's use in the future.

The Convention establishes the two criteria that make it possible to determine the outer edge of the continental margin, being able to apply the one that is most advantageous for the interests of the States: - Up to where the thickness of the sedimentary rock is at least 1% of the distance to the bottom of the slope. (Geophysical procedure, “Gardiner Line”.)

- Up to a distance of 60 miles from the foot of the slope. (Bathymetric procedure.)

The coordination that has been established with neighboring countries, Argentina and Brazil, should be highlighted here for the purpose of sharing experiences and information, which are undoubtedly useful for all parties.

5. Airspace

Regarding airspace, the Uruguayan Aeronautical Code provides, in its Article 1: “The Oriental Republic of Uruguay exercises sovereignty in the space that is located on the Uruguayan territory and jurisdictional waters, in accordance with applicable national and international legal regulations. ”

The Convention on International Civil Aviation in its Article 1 states: "The contracting States recognize that every State has full and exclusive sovereignty over the airspace located on its territory."

In the concept of outer space, the International Conventions establish that the exploration and use of this space, including the Moon and other celestial bodies, must be done for the benefit and interest of all countries, whatever their degree of economic and scientific development. and they concern all humanity, and cannot be the object of national appropriation by claiming sovereignty, use or occupation in any other way, a concept to which our country fully adheres.

6. The population

Most Uruguayans descend from Spanish, Italian and other European immigrants. Despite the extermination committed in the mid-19th century against indigenous peoples, recent historical and genetic research shows that part of the population has Indo-American ancestry. The descendants of African slaves are estimated at 10% of the total population of the country. The average density is 17 inhabitants per km2 , but it exceeds 1,500 in the department of Montevideo, where more than a third of the country's population is concentrated.

The main characteristics of the national population could be summarized as follows:

1. Historically, the evolution of the population has been moderate during the 19th century and extremely slow in the 20th century, as can be seen in Table Nº 1.

   In 1996, the year of the last national population and housing census, the population rose to 3,163,763 inhabitants and the average annual growth rate, compared to the previous 1985 census, stood at 6.4 ‰. The estimated population for the year 2003 would amount to 3,380,177 inhabitants. Two reasons explain the slow population growth: a very low birth rate that has not been offset by the also low death rate.

Machine Translated by Google

Cuadro Nº1

EVOLUCIÓN DE LA POBLACIÓN NACIONAL

CENSO	POBLACION	TASA ANUAL MEDIA DE CRECIMIENTO
1852	131.969	
1860	229.480	71,6‰
1908	1.042.686	32,0‰
1963	2.595.510	16,58‰
1975	2.788.429	6,2 ‰
1985	2.955.241	5,6 ‰
1996	3.163.763	6,4‰

POBLACIÓN ESTIMADA AÑO 2002 → 3.360.868
POBLACIÓN ESTIMADA AÑO 2003 → 3.380.177
TASA ANUAL MEDIA DE CRECIMIENTO TOTAL (2001) → 5.8 ‰
TASA DE CRECIMIENTO NATURAL (2001) → 6.2‰

Fuente: INE

Cuadro Nº2

TASA DE NATALIDAD

AÑOS	TASA BRUTA NATALIDAD	TASA BRUTA MORTALIDAD	TASA MORTALIDAD INFANTIL
1900	33,04	13,91	106,08
1930	24,38	10,69	99,68
1960	22,19	8,71	47,71
1980	19,14	10,61	37,58
1990	18,04	9,73	20,57
1996	18,16	9,53	17,55
2000	15,87	9,17	14,06
2001	15,6	9,4	13,9

Valores dados en ‰

Fuente: INE

As can be seen in Table Nº 2, in 2001 the crude birth rate was 15.6‰ and the death rate was 9.4‰. These values are typical of a society that has reached the third phase of the demographic transition characterized precisely by slow population growth. This, in turn, is the consequence of high rates of urbanization and literacy, accompanied by a strong process of secularization and the development of industrialization.

Machine Translated by Google

On the other hand, the net migration balance, which experienced positive values throughout the 19th century and the first half of the 20th century, turned negative in the 1960s and 1970s, during which there was a wave of migration that demographers have situated at around 350,000 people. During the last years (2000 to 2002), the economic crisis has reactivated this process, calculating that the population gains in terms of natural growth have been canceled by the phenomenon of emigration.

2. As a consequence of the type of population growth and a high life expectancy at birth, the age structure of the population has been substantially modified.

   As can be seen in Table Nº 3, life expectancy at birth –for both sexes– stood at 74.75 years in 2001.

   In Table Nº 4 it is possible to visualize the phenomenon to which we referred before: according to the 1908 census, the population, in the age range from 0 to 14 years, represented 41% of the total and that of 65 and over, barely 2.5%. In 1996 the panorama has completely changed: in the age range from 0 to 14 years, the population represents only 25.1% of the total and that of 65 and over has multiplied practically by five to represent 12.8% of the societal personnel.

Cuadro Nº3

ESPERANZA DE VIDA AL NACER

POR SEXO

FECHA	HOMBRES	MUJERES	AMBOS SEXOS
1900	46,83	49,03	47,89
1974/76	65,66	72,41	68,89
1988	68,38	75,88	72,04
1996	69,60	77,59	73,30
2000	70,64	78,59	74,54
2001	70,85	78,79	74,75

Fuente: INE

Cuadro Nº4

ESTRUCTURA DE EDADES DE LA POBLACIÓN

(en porcentajes)

	1908	1985	1996
0 A 14 AÑOS	41,0	26,7	25,1
15 A 64 AÑOS	56,5	62,1	62,1
65 Y MÁS AÑOS	2,5	11,2	12,8

Fuente: Elaboración propia en base a Censos Nacionales

3. It is also a highly urbanized population. The last census of 1996 shows a total urban population of 90.8%, representing the rural population, only 9.2%.

4. For its part, and as can be seen in Table Nº 5, the Uruguayan family has undergone substantial changes. The marriage rate has decreased from 7.5 marriages per thousand inhabitants in 1985, to 4.19 marriages per thousand inhabitants in 2001. Regarding the divorce rate, it rose from 185 divorces per thousand marriages in 1984, to 530 divorces per thousand marriages in the year 2001. The drop in nuptials, together with the increase in divorce and a greater weight of consensual unions, has resulted in a considerable increase in children born out of wedlock, presenting the phenomenon worrying characteristics in the younger age groups of the population and in those sectors with lower income levels and less cultural capital.

Machine Translated by Google

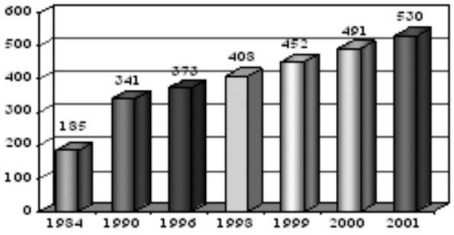
Cuadro N° 5

FAMILIA

TASA DE NUPCIALIDAD

AÑOS	(Cada 1000 hab.)
1985	7,50
1993	6,22
1996	5,56
1998	4,93
1999	4,69
2000	4,18
2001	4,19

TASA DE DIVORCIALIDAD
(Cada 1000 matrimonios)



Porcentaje de la población de 15 o más años en los Censos de 1975, 1985 y 1996 según situación conyugal.

SITUACIÓN CONYUGAL	1975	1985	1996
TOTAL	100	100	100
SOLTERO	29,64	28,00	27,96
CASADO	54,24	52,74	48,39
UNIDO	4,62	6,28	9,53
DIVORCIADO	2,17	2,89	3,92
SEPARADO	1,71	2,06	2,39
VIUDO	7,62	8,03	7,81

FUENTE: INE

5. Other characteristics that are observed are the concentration of the economically active population in the tertiary sector of the economy and the displacement of the population towards the border departments, creating a population vacuum in the center of the country.
6. For its part, the masculinity index or sex ratio, which expresses the number of men per hundred women, has experienced a marked decline, standing, according to the 1996 census, at 93.9. However, said indicator showed, in urban areas, the figure of 90.7 and in rural areas that of 132.4. Urban areas have been doubly affected by migratory processes: internal migration (rural-urban exodus) brings more women than men to the cities and international emigration affects them with the loss of predominantly male population contingents, which accounts for the this apparent anomaly that constitutes an obstacle to the establishment of traditional conjugal nuclear-type families.

7. The population of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay is not only highly urbanized. This situation is complemented by a growing process of metropolitization.
   Montevideo, the capital of the Republic, and the nearby areas of the departments of San José and Canelones concentrate more than 50% of the national population.

8. The situation in terms of education can be considered, in international comparison, as relatively good. In 1996 the illiteracy rate

Machine Translated by Google

represented 3.1% of the population. Table Nº 6, which is included below, offers an overview of the level of education of the resident population in cities of 5,000 or more inhabitants for the year 2000.

Cuadro Nº6

EDUCACIÓN

TASA DE ANALFABETISMO 1996 ⟶ 3,1 % DE LA POBLACIÓN

Estimación de la población residente en las ciudades de 5000 o más habitantes, Montevideo e interior, según nivel de instrucción, año 2000 en porcentaje.

NIVEL DE INSTRUCCIÓN	TOTAL	MDEO.	INTERIOR
TOTAL	100	100	100
SIN INSTRUCCIÓN	1,5	0,8	2,1
PRIMARIA INCOMPLETA	12,3	9,0	15,5
PRIMARIA COMPLETA	25,8	22,8	28,9
SECUNDARIA 1er. CICLO	20,8	22,0	19,6
SECUNDARIA 2do. CICLO	15,9	16,8	14,9
TÉCNICA	10,3	9,4	11,1
MAGISTERIO	3,0	2,9	3,1
UNIVERSIDAD	10,1	15,7	4,4
OTROS	0,5	0,6	0,4

FUENTE: INE

9. The unemployment rate has risen considerably in recent years.
According to Table Nº 7, it was situated at 17% of the economically active population, in the year 2002 and taking into account the urban country. The latest estimate of the National Institute of Statistics corresponding to the June-August 2003 moving quarter, placed it at 16.8%, an extremely high level, although it reflects a certain improvement as a result of the first moments of the economic and productive reactivation, after five long years of recession.

Cuadro Nº7

DESEMPLEO

	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002
PAÍS URBANO	11,9	11,4	10,1	11,3	13,6	15,3	17,0
MONTEVIDEO	12,3	11,6	10,2	11,8	13,9	15,5	17,1
INTERIOR URBANO	11,4	11,3	9,9	10,7	13,3	15,1	16,9

Trimestre Móvil Junio/Agosto de 2003: 16,8%

(En % respecto de la PEA)

FUENTE: INE

10. According to the Human Development Report –year 2003– prepared by the United Nations Development Program, Uruguay occupies position No. 40 in the Index

Machine Translated by Google

of Human Development, being surpassed in Latin America only by the Argentine Republic and integrating the group of countries of high human development. As shown in Table Nº 8, in the year 2000 the population living in poverty reached approximately 25% in urban areas. Income distribution is the most equitable in Latin America, with the poorest 40% of the population capturing 22% of national income.

11. The health indicators of the population appear to be acceptable. As previously established, life expectancy at birth –for both sexes– stood at 74.75 years in 2001 and the infant mortality rate in that year was 13.9 per thousand. According to the 2002 Statistical Yearbook, there are 3.72 doctors per thousand inhabitants in Uruguay and public spending on health, as a percentage of the gross domestic product, represents around 10% of it.

Cuadro 8

POBREZA
(% de la población)

1990	28,3
1994	19,4
1998	23,1
1999	22,8
2000	25,2

→ **675.000 hab.**

Nota: Zonas urbanas (Mdeo. y localidades de más de 5.000 hab.)

FUENTE: PNUD/CEPAL

12. According to the WHO/PAHO in its publication “Health Situation in the Americas. Year 2000.”, the maternal mortality rate was 25.6 deaths for every 100,000 children born alive in 1998 and the mortality rate for children under five years of age was 18.1 deaths for every thousand children born alive in 1999. The percentage of the population with access to good quality drinking water was 97.8% of the total and the population with access to sanitation or other reliable excreta disposal systems reached 94.4%, according to the same source.

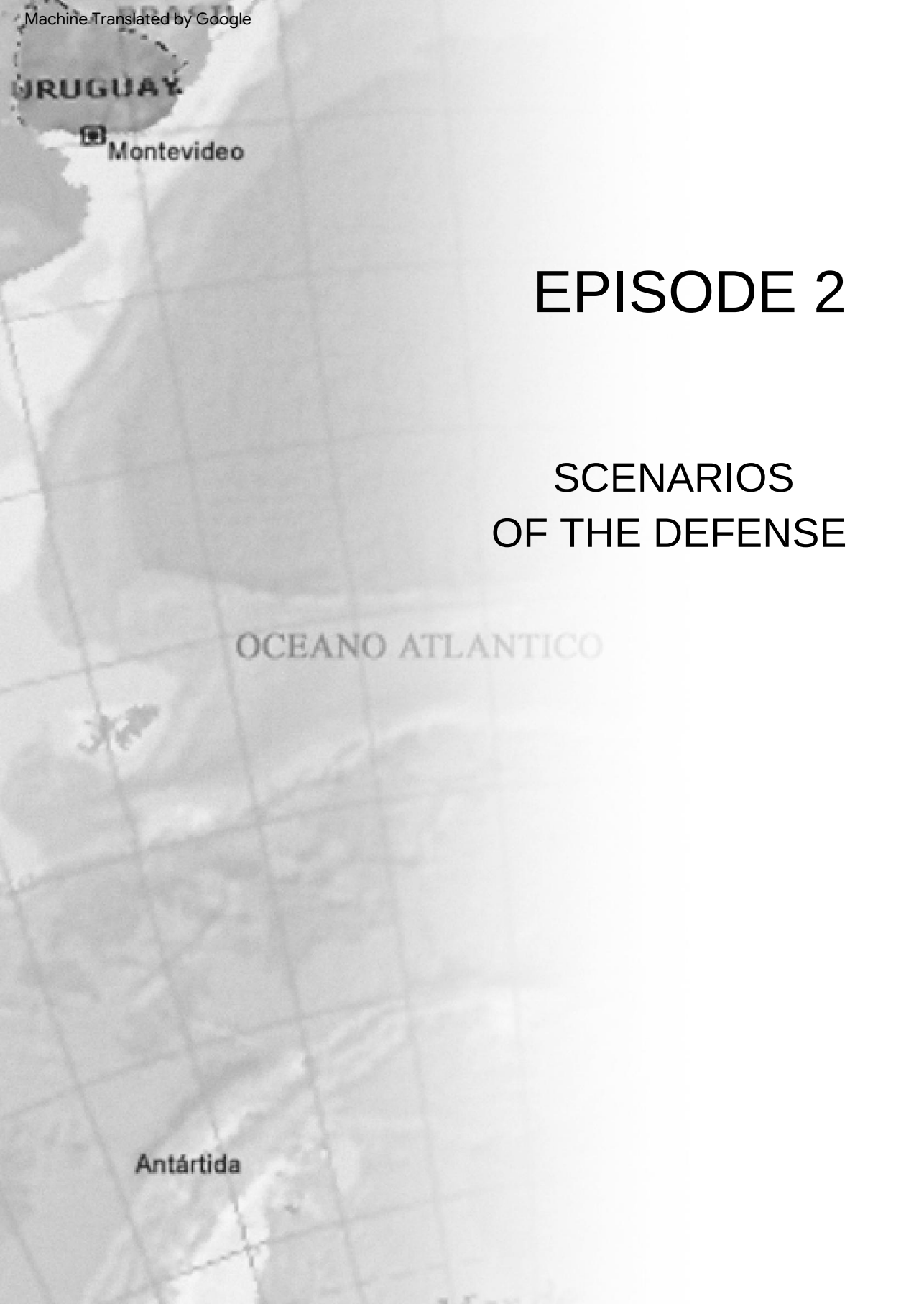
13. As reported by the National Statistics Institute in its publication “Continuous Household Survey. Year 2002.”, in urban areas, 68.4% of households own the home they live in and 80% of them have paid in full. For its part, according to the same publication, 17.4% of Uruguayans who live in urban areas are tenants of their homes.

Machine Translated by Google

14. Population of the country, according to the 1996 census, broken down by department (includes density):

NAME	SURFACE(Km2)	POPULATION	DENSITY
COUNTRY TOTAL	**175,016**	**3,151,662**	**18.0**
MONTEVIDEO	**530**	**1,330,405**	**2,510.2**
INSIDE	**174,486**	**1,821,257**	**10.4**
Artigas	11,928	74,968	6.3
cannelloni	4,536	443,660	97.8
long hill	13,648	82,452	6.0
Cologne	6,106	121,185	19.8
Peach	11,643	55,644	4.8
Flowers	5,144	24,835	4.8
Florida	10,417	66,366	6.4
lavalleja	10,016	61,192	6.1
maldonado	4,793	127,257	26.6
paysandu	13,922	111,040	8.0
Black river	9,282	51,620	5.6
Rivera	9,370	98,875	10.8
rock	10,551	70,200	6.7
Leap	14,163	118,013	8.3
Saint Joseph	4,992	98,161	19.7
Soriano	9,008	81,377	9.0
tacuarembó	15,438	85,018	5.5
Thirty-three	9,529	49,394	5.2

Machine Translated by Google



EPISODE 2

SCENARIOS OF THE DEFENSE

Machine Translated by Google

EPISODE 2

DEFENSE SCENARIOS6

Title 1: Uruguay's position on security

1. In the multilateral sphere

Uruguay's performance in the framework of the United Nations General Assembly, in terms of security, has been characterized by a clear adherence to the traditional principles of the Republic's foreign policy, particularly the rejection of the use of force. or the threat of the use of force against the territorial integrity or political independence of any State or in any other manner incompatible with the purposes of the United Nations, the peaceful settlement of disputes, respect for the norms of International Law and support to the principles and institutions enshrined in the Charter of the United Nations. Said line of action has been made clear in this forum, in the voting on the resolutions related to the theme "Maintenance of International Security - good neighborliness, stability and development in South Eastern Europe", since in the justification of Uruguay's vote They have always upheld the aforementioned princip

In this sense, the role of Uruguay in the Missions for the Maintenance of Peace (PMO) is highlighted. The PCOs are the quintessential example of institutional, active, and effective multilateralism, not only in its dimension of peacekeeping, but also in post-conflict reconstruction, promoting political, economic, and social stability in the place where They act, contributing to the consolidation of democratic values and the achievement of sustainable economic and social development. The case of Haiti, among others, is eloquent in this regard.

Uruguay's participation in the PKO has become a constant in our foreign policy. Countries, regardless of their economic or military might, have a role to play in maintaining international peace and security. In this sense, Uruguay leads by example, participating with approximately 2,800 troops in 13 operations.

6 Source: Document prepared by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at the request of the Ministry of National Defense.

Machine Translated by Google

Uruguay strongly supports the strengthening of multilateralism in its action in favor of universal and complete disarmament; favors a more accentuated role in reducing the manufacture of conventional weapons, especially those of mass destruction. The 21st century is called to see the end of nuclear arsenals and the total destruction of these lethal instruments that threaten all of humanity. It is imperative to cooperate with the international community, not only from the governmental level but also in the sphere of civil society, in their efforts to carry out practical actions that promote the fight against the proliferation and misuse of small arms.

Uruguay's commitment to the international system, to the progressive evolution of International Law and to multilateralism, the principle on which the management of major international issues should be based, was exposed by the President of the Republic, Dr. Jorge Batlle, in his last intervention during the 59th Period of Sessions of the General Assembly of the United Nations (New York, September 23, 2004).
There he highlighted that Uruguay has participated for many years in United Nations peacekeeping operations: “Uruguay is currently one of the largest contributors of troops and the first, if the military contribution is related to its population.
We have participated in numerous operations and missions in Asia, Africa and today we are deployed in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, in Haiti, in addition to Eritrea and other countries”.

Likewise, President Batlle expressed: “...terrorism and the true commitment to combat and defeat it must therefore be the first item on the domestic and international agenda. And this is certainly much more than a phrase. In our opinion, each one of the States, each one of the nations and communities and, certainly, each human being, must be the ones who contribute to this common enterprise, thus helping the United Nations to fulfill its role of universal guarantor”.

In international forums, Uruguay has rejected the practices of all types of terrorism and has given its invariable support to the resolutions and multilateral and bilateral agreements approved, in the conviction that such activities constitute a threat to the fundamental rights of people. and for the validity of representative democracy and the rule of law.

As a country that respects the legal order and is convinced of the validity of the principle of the peaceful settlement of disputes, Uruguay has always given priority to any action aimed at achieving harmonious coexistence based on respect for the appropriate international mechanisms.

In his intervention in the General Debate of the General Assembly of the United Nations, held on September 17, 2002, immediately after the attacks of September 11, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Dr. Didier Opertti Badán, to the Referring to terrorism, he affirmed: "When confronting this scourge, we must not forget what was said last year (2001) before this Assembly by the President of Uruguay, Dr. Jorge Batlle: 'To combat it, it will also be necessary to act against other enemies of peace such as poverty and underdevelopment, to give human beings good reasons to live and make each one of us active defenders of humanity, as a common good to which no one can feel alienated and for which it is necessary to fight without giving up. '".

Machine Translated by Google

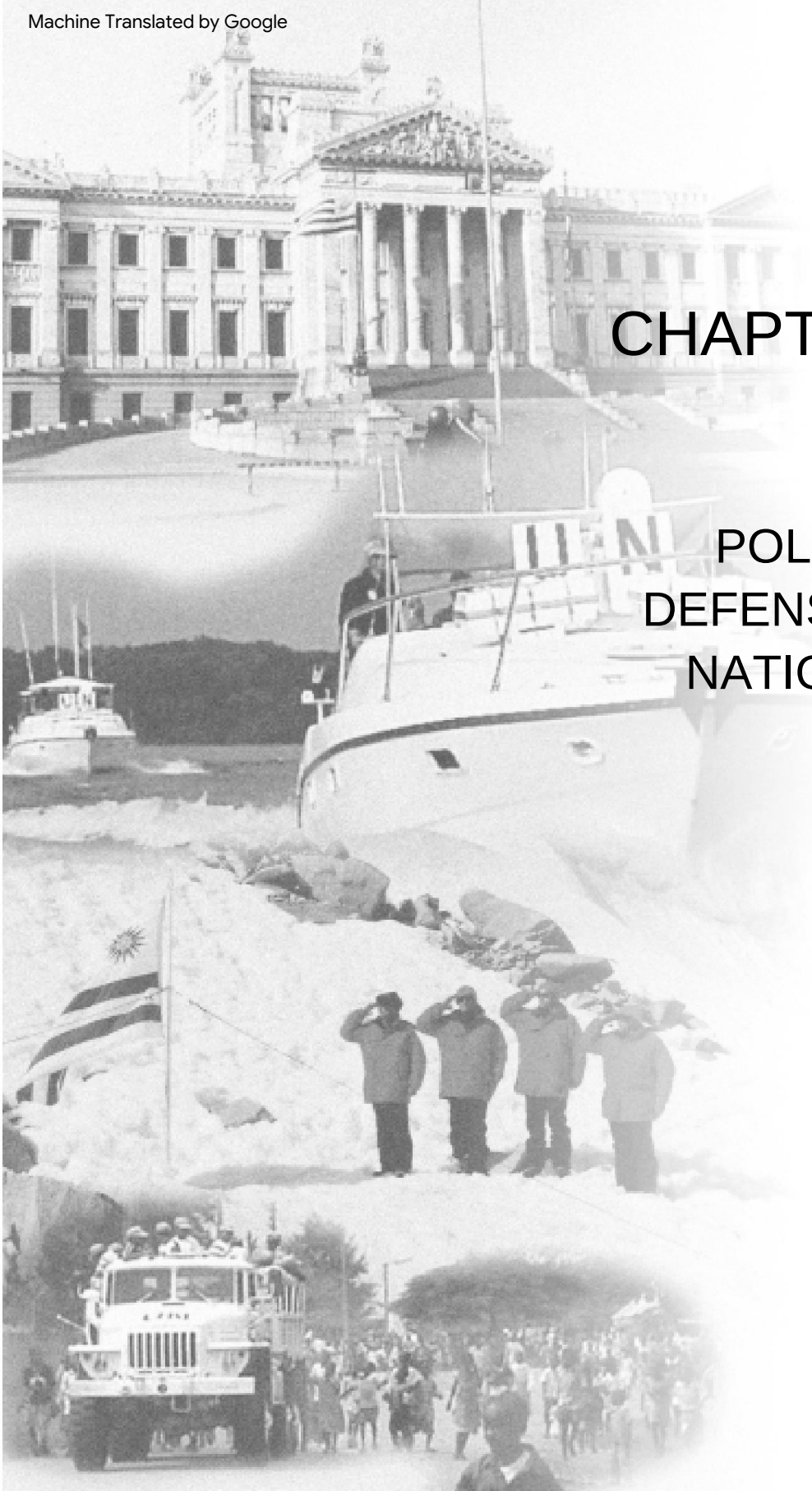
2. At the regional level

Security is one of the fundamental values on which Uruguay's foreign policy is based as a State policy. In the hemispheric sphere, Uruguay followed the general lines of the Declaration emanating from the Special Conference on Security, held in Mexico on October 22, 2003.

On that occasion, Chancellor Opertti stated: “...When we talk about security, we talk about the search for a better habitat for each one of the people, for each one of the societies and of the States themselves and as a sum of everything this, greater security throughout the international community”. In this sense, it bets on "...regional cooperation in the matter of examining whether the answers already acquired, from the institutional point of view, with the TIAR are or are not sufficient or if they should be updated,(...) without I will say without them, as long as we do not have new instruments capable of replacing them with advantages”.

On the other hand, regarding the issue of terrorism at the hemispheric or regional level, it must be said that Uruguay was one of the firm promoters of the Inter-American Committee against Terrorism (CICTE) of the OAS, implemented at the II Inter-American Specialized Conference on Terrorism, which took place in Mar del Plata, Argentina, on November 23 and 24, 1998. In turn, at the OAS Foreign Ministers Assembly, held in Barbados, it was approved, on June 3, 2002, the Inter-American Convention against Terrorism. Uruguay considers the approval of this Convention to be of the utmost importance, since it constitutes a fundamental advance for the intensification of international cooperation, since it allows the adoption of effective and practical measures to contribute to the prevention, punishment and eradication of this expression of indiscriminate violence.

Machine Translated by Google



CHAPTER 3

POLICY DEFENSE NATIONAL

Machine Translated by Google

CHAPTER 3

NATIONAL DEFENSE POLICY

Title 1: Concepts and definitions

1. National Defense Objectives

The objectives are conceived through the determination of a desired effect on the interests. They are achieved when the instruments at the service of national defense materialize the desired effect.

Therefore, the objectives of national defense7 are:

Permanent Objectives

Guarantee the sovereignty, territorial integrity, independence, honor and peace of the Republic, its Constitution and its Laws.

· Protect the life and integrity of its inhabitants and their cultural identity.

· Support the republican-democratic-representative system of government and the rule of law, as well as the economic and social development of the country.

Maintain presence in the exclusive economic zone and on the platform continental.

Short-term Objectives ·

Protect renewable and non-renewable natural resources.

· Contribute to the conservation of the environment.

· Contribute to maintaining peace, international security and solidarity and respect for human life.

· Project and promote the presence of the State in the Antarctic continent.

· Deepen cooperation relations, fostering mutual trust and friendship with the countries of the region, especially with the members of MERCOSUR.

· Support the development of knowledge in terms of scientific research and technology acquisition.

´7 Modification proposed by the Legal Defense Institute, Course 2002, to the Defense Objectives published in "Bases for a National Defense Policy" of the MDN, 1999.

Machine Translated by Google

2. Characteristics of the National Defense Policy

The characteristics of the National Defense Policy are part of the issues that must be debated so that it acquires the character of Public Policy and, additionally, of State Policy.

In the proposal prepared by the Legal Defense Institute, Course 2002, as a modification to the current "Bases for a National Defense Policy" it is established:

“This chapter brings together, among other things, what is stated in the current chapters 'Role of the Armed Forces', 'Defense Policy and Foreign Policy' and 'Defense Policy'.

Concepts such as peace and conflict, crisis and deterrence are also clarified, mentioning the importance of developing rules of engagement.

Finally, the analysis of the factors of national power is resumed, with the understanding that it is the correct procedure to establish general guiding lines for the process of elaboration of the National Defense Policy. But in some cases, such as the military factor, proposals for discussion are included, mainly regarding the joint action of the components of the Armed Forces. and to the conception of documents that provide a frame of reference in this regard. Regarding the scientific-technological factor, the need to 'build bridges' with the university system is emphasized, and regarding the psychosocial factor, the imperative to strengthen civil-military relations.
Obviously, many of the guidelines stated in the different factors, contained in the current text, are maintained”.

“The protagonists involved with the strategic thought of the State are its society, its political representatives, either in government roles or through the legislative body and the Armed Forces..

Our defense policy requires active diplomacy directed towards peace. It is good to clarify that peace does not mean the absence of conflict, being this of a permanent nature, as a consequence of the interests that relate various actors in an interdependent manner.

The evolution of the conflict may precipitate a crisis. For our country, the management of the crisis should always pursue the ultimate goal of avoiding war. Therefore, the Armed Forces they will act in these circumstances under the rule of clear rules of engagement (ROE). The ROE are directives issued by a competent Military Authority, which specify the circumstances and limitations under which the forces will initiate and/or continue the combat. Through these rules, the competent Military Authority controls the use of force and, therefore, manages the crisis”.

Bearing in mind the guidelines stated above, Uruguay must adopt a defensive strategic position. Preventive diplomacy and deterrence8 contribute to this objective, the potential cost of maintaining , understood as such, the perception that the opponent has, that a certain line of action exceeds the gains expected to be obtained. In other words, the military and political cost is unacceptable.

8 No. of the Editors. Faced with the current regional concept of Cooperative Defense, the use of the terms Deterrence, Political-Military Deterrence or similar, should be reviewed.

Machine Translated by Google

For deterrence to be effective, it must meet three requirements: · capacity (real power to cause harm); · communication (show capabilities through clear messages); · credibility (resolve to use the ability).

This implies that there will be deterrence if it is possible to transmit the will, both political and military, to use one's own forces if necessary and that they are capable of inflicting substantial damage on the opponent.

But for it to offer positive results, this defensive strategic attitude based on diplomacy and deterrence must be accompanied by the essential offensive spirit of one's own forces. This should not be interpreted as a desire to offend, but as the adoption by our forces of the only attitude that will make deterrence credible, or that, if required, it will produce the desired effect on the interests or attitudes of the circumstantial opponent. .

Despite the importance of the conception of the Armed Forces. Under the framework of deterrence, it is necessary to highlight their contribution to preventive diplomacy, in the figure of the Military Attachés accredited in different diplomatic representations. These "delegates" of our Armed Forces. Abroad they are a clear demonstration of the promotion of mutual trust, considered by our country as a key element for the consolidation of transparent relations with the International Community.

In another order, the deployment of troops in Peacekeeping Operations (PKO) constitutes an evident indication of our country's commitment to international peace and security.

That is to say that in these cases, the Armed Forces. They constitute an instrument of support for the foreign policy of the State, projecting the national values to whose defense they are dedicated. At the end of this chapter, a synthesis referring to Peace Operations is presented, to which our country has historically contributed forces and observers, maintaining to date a coherent policy in this regard.

It is important to highlight the activities of related institutions, such as CALEN or INJU DE. These academic centers are the ideal forum for the interaction of all the actors of the national task that, from different fields, handle the theme of National Defense.

In this action of projecting the country's foreign policy, in conjunction with defense policy, it is necessary to deepen relations with the armed forces. of the MER COSUR countries. This will contribute to regional stability, as well as the fight against new threats (terrorism, drug trafficking, migration). Likewise, it will be the ideal environment to agree on common positions to adopt in defense of common interests, before international organizations or extra-regional blocs.

On the international scene, our country has demonstrated its commitment to combat terrorism, drug trafficking, and environmental degradation, as well as its willingness to provide international assistance in cases of natural disasters.

In order to materialize significant advances in the achievement of the guidelines on which the defense policy is based and, consequently, of its ulterior objective, it is worth highlighting the challenge that the different factors of national power face, in their most important aspects. relevant.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 2: Defense sector and international policies

1. Peacekeeping Operations

NATIONAL SYSTEM TO SUPPORT MAINTENANCE OPERATIONS OF PEACE (SI.NOMA.PA.)

The Foreign Policy of the State of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay determined that participation in Peacekeeping Operations is carried out when the following conditions are met: • Existence of a previous "Peace Agreement". • Request of the Parties in conflict to the United Nations for their participation. • Resolution of the Security Council for the establishment of the Mission. • Voluntary participation of Troop Contributing Countries.

On December 21, 1994, Decree No. 560/94 of the Executive Branch created the National Support System for Peacekeeping Operations (SI.NOMA.PA) under the Ministry of National Defense, which has the following functions:

• Coordinate efforts of State Agencies. • Advise the corresponding Ministries. • Advise on the convenience of participation. • Advise, plan and evaluate participations. • Evaluate Conventions and Agreements. • Inform about resources, needs and limitations. • Assist in rapid deployment planning.

This System is made up of the three Forces with their independent structures for the planning, organization, equipment and training of their participation in Peacekeeping Missions and is directed by the General Director of the System, on whom the National Board - integrated by the representatives of the three Armed Forces, of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Economy and Finance, of the Interior, of the Civil Service Office, of the National Directorate of Health of the Armed Forces, and of any other public or private that is considered necessary for each opportunity–, the General Staff also with representatives of the three Armed Forces. and the Liaison Officer with the United Nations Organization. (Military Attaché attached to the Permanent Mission to the United Nations).

The position of Director General is exercised by the Chief of the Army General Staff.

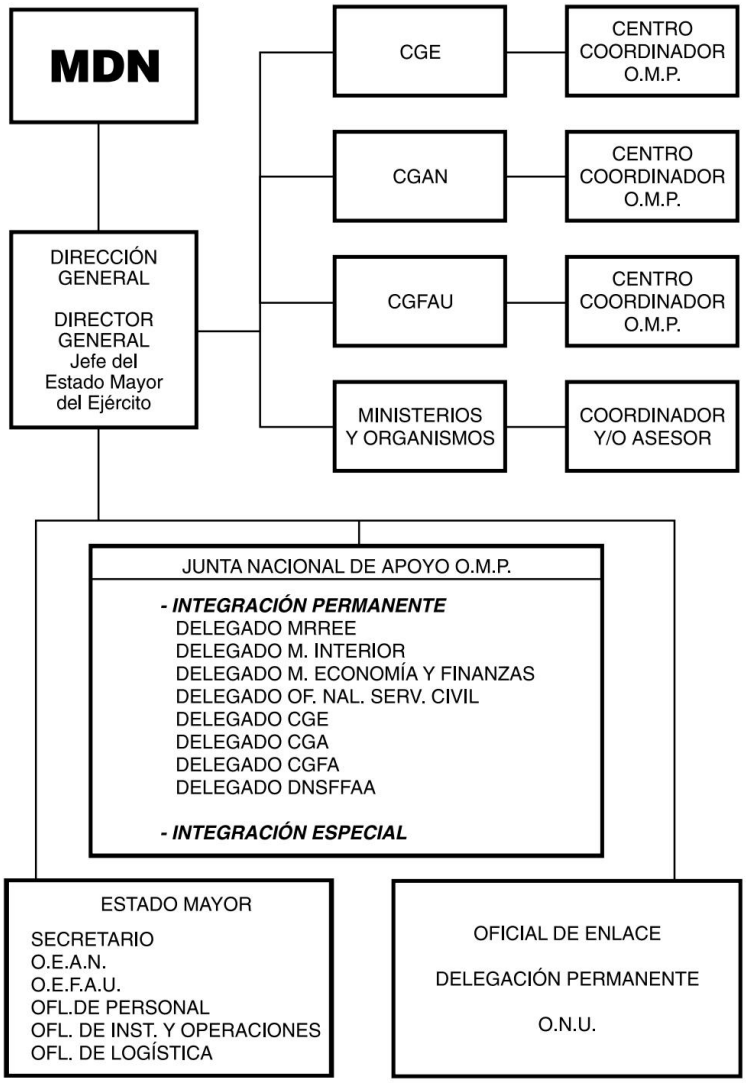
The Peacekeeping Operations Coordination Centers are, basically, independent structures that each of the Forces have and maintain a horizontal link, especially to attend to those missions that are carried out jointly.

As initially outlined, our country only participates in those missions sponsored by International Organizations that fall within defined parameters. Within this environment, the Peace Missions are arranged by the Executive Power,

Machine Translated by Google

through the National Support System for Peacekeeping Operations, respecting the constitutional norms that determine that, ultimately, it is the Legislative Power that is responsible for approving the departure of Military Forces from the National Territory, as establishes the Constitution of the Republic.

The General Staff of the SI.NOMA.PA., when beginning the studies to analyze the feasibility of the participation, must especially take into account, among other factors, the updating process to which the concept of Maintenance Operations is being submitted. peace and its adaptation to the needs demanded by the situations in which they are intended to be used; therefore the restrictive (traditional) concept that defined them up to now is evolving towards third generation Peace Operations, framed within missions of Chapter VI of the United Nations Charter, with a greater number of concurrent tasks, normally including those of Chapter VII in support of the construction of peace.



Machine Translated by Google

to. NATIONAL ARMY

The National Army and International Policies.

The National Army as the founding Institution of the country is indissolubly committed to Peace in its broadest sense. His contribution is consistent with the basic principles and the conception of international relations of the State, non-intervention in the internal affairs of third countries, self-determination of peoples and the peaceful settlement of disputes through dialogue, negotiation and agreement. establishment of broad bases of diplomatic understanding.

Machine Translated by Google

In turn, the participation of the National Army in this type of Mission is produced by order of the Higher Command of the Armed Forces, that is, the Executive Branch, which in turn determines the scope of that participation, which is undoubtedly, as has been expressed, in line with the principles that have traditionally guided and guide the Foreign Policy of the State.

This participation must be authorized by the General Assembly, in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution of the Republic in this regard.

The respect and promotion of these principles is a long-standing and deeply rooted tradition that determined the bases of our active presence in the framework of the PMS.

The germ of this natural vocation for the defense of peace and the establishment of the bases that allow promoting the development of life in conditions of security and growth, is identified in the ideas that guided and transmitted our forefathers during the stage of consolidation of our nationality in the 19th century and can be traced back in history from our participation in the Neutral Military Commission established by the Chaco Peace Conference in 1935, to put an end to and solve the terrible fratricidal struggle that faced the sister Republics of Bolivia and Paraguay for the possession of the Boreal Chaco.

Within this concept, is registered the return, to the Republic of Paraguay, of the war trophies that were in possession of our country since the War of the Triple Alliance.

Subsequently, we can clearly identify our task in promoting peace, beginning in 1952, when Military Observers were sent to participate in an Observation Mission established by the new United Nations Organization on the border between India and Pakistan. This mission marked 51 years of uninterrupted participation in this type of activity, an award that distinguishes few nations in the world.

Machine Translated by Google

Since 1982, when the bases for the Peace agreement between Egypt and Israel were established in "Camp David", our country began to participate with Military Contingents, in addition to Military Observers, a mission in which we had the privilege of being part of the taxpayers who started it; to date, 23 years of active service have been completed for his benefit.

Based on the institutional analysis carried out on the positive and negative impacts of participation in Peacekeeping Operations, its effect on the degree of compliance with other missions and the probability of continuing to be part of them, the National Army included them. within its Doctrine, also visualizing the need to enhance its capacity to harmonize the Foreign Policy of our State.

The Army Employment Policy details the specific tasks of National Defense, Ancillary and Subsidiary, naming among the latter the Maintenance of World Peace.

Within the first part, Situation of Normality - Serving the Foreign Policy of the State, it is established that it is necessary to maintain the presence of members of our Army abroad, to project a favorable image nationally and internationally and act in accordance with the Foreign Policy of the State, defining that the international relations of the Army will materialize through:

• Participation in Peace Missions. • Military Attachés of our Country abroad. • Other forms of relationship (Seminars, Conferences, etc.).

For planning the readiness of the Stand-By forces (ready to use) included in the Framework Agreement signed with the United Nations in 1997, the Force has established that: • It may be maintained abroad by participating in Maintenance Missions of Peace, up to a maximum of 10% of the Force's troops.

- The assigned personnel must have a minimum seniority of two years in the Army. This seniority, due to the complexity of the mission in the Congo, was modified to a minimum of three years.
- Specialists from the Services and Institutes will be considered to initially integrate the Logistics Sub-Units, the Military Police Section and the Battalion Command.
- The integration of the Armored or Mechanized Sub-Units will preferably be carried out with personnel from the Infantry and Cavalry Weapons.
- The formation of Sub-Units of Rifles and Combat Support may be carried out with personnel from all Arms, including those from Services and Institutes, not included in the Sub-Units.
- The participation of the Army will materialize mainly through the sending of:
  - Contingents organically constituted by Superior and Junior Personnel.
  - Senior and Junior Staff integrating Combined Staffs.
  - Senior Personnel such as Military Observers.

Machine Translated by Google

As mentioned, the fulfillment of this task was contemplated in the determination of the Army Employment Doctrine, establishing that, in order to deploy the quantity and quality of forces requested by the United Nations under the new conditions of equipment and training established Based on the “Brahimi Report”, the Strategic Concept of Employment must take into account the Concept and Bases of Planning and Execution 2001-2003 that propose:

- Generate the concept that Peacekeeping Operations should be a State matter, not simply an Army activity, in order to give other Forces and civilians more participation in them.
- Keep updated the necessary planning to equip and mobilize up to a Battalion, in order to comply in a timely manner with the commitments assumed with the United Nations Organization to maintain a Stand-By force. • Carry out
- a tight and clear selection of volunteer personnel, valuing and rewarding conditions and aptitudes, encouraging the study of languages and avoiding excessive repetition in appointments.

This concept of Peacekeeping transforms an operation initially conceived as strictly military, into a multidisciplinary operation that combines military activities (Patrolling, Interposition of forces, Controls, Verifications, Observation, Escorts, Custody, etc.) with supervision activities. human rights, electoral, location and relocation of refugees and displaced persons, etc., developed especially by Non-Governmental Organizations.

The “Brahimi Report” of September 2000 established the new scenario within which future United Nations Peacekeeping Operations will take place, from which the following concepts stand out:

“...for peacekeeping to succeed, as the United Nations has repeatedly found over the past decade, the world's best intentions are not enough to replace the basic ability to demonstrate convincing force. However the Force alone cannot create peace, it can only create a space to build it. In other words, the key to the success of future complex operations lies in political support, rapid deployment with a clear show of force and a good peacebuilding strategy.”

“The recommendations of the Panel of Experts refer only to the use of force in those missions in which United Nations forces have been deployed with the consent of the parties involved. Therefore, nothing in the Report should be interpreted as a recommendation to transform the United Nations into a fighting machine or to fundamentally change the principles governing the use of force by Peacekeeping Forces. The recommendations for clear Mandates, robust Rules of Engagement and larger and better equipped (military) Forces must be seen in this light. They are clear measures to try to obtain deterrence through the show of force, with the ultimate purpose of decreasing, not increasing, the probabilities of making use of it. The use of force must be seen as a measure of last resort. Therefore the Rules of Engagement must allow for a gradual response, for precisely that reason."

Machine Translated by Google

This new scenario where future Peace Operations will take place generates the following conditions for them:

- Framing within the legal limits of the Charter of the United Nations. • Respect for the norms of International Humanitarian Law. • Establishment of Missions within the framework of Chapter VI, respecting the conditions required for it. • Establishment of tasks and actions within Chapter VII, as a way to face in better conditions the challenges that prevent reaching the objectives established for the Mission.

- Drafting of clear, specific and credible Mandates and assignment of the Means of a different nature necessary to the Tasks and Objectives, with appropriate powers.
- Establishment of more robust Rules of Engagement, as a way to deter threats to peace by the contenders, providing the necessary conditions to economically, politically and socially achieve the Peace Process Objectives.

in progress.

We are currently facing Third Generation Peacekeeping Operations or Complex Peacekeeping Operations (broad spectrum), which, due to the ambitious Agreements signed between the Parties and the United Nations, must integrate from the beginning, together with the traditional Military Forces, a number of officials and civil organizations, with the ultimate goal of restoring States in situations of conflict, while providing the necessary protection and security to personnel, equipment and community means international involved in the task.

Based on the experiences lived by the United Nations during the fulfillment of these Missions, which due to their greater participation in the socio-political-economic situation of the societies in conflict generate a greater risk to the security of the participants, the Security Council is trying to provide the Commanders of the participating Military Forces with greater possibilities of response, and to establish a less restrictive generic framework of "Rules of Engagement" than the one accepted up to now.

Machine Translated by Google

Currently, the deployment of military forces in conflict areas, to carry out a Peacekeeping Mission established within Chapter VI of the United Nations Charter, is not conceivable without a mention of Chapter VII, particularly oriented to article 51. , as a way to increase protection and security against the growing threat to the physical and moral integrity of its members.

This doctrinal framework includes the Mandates for the Contingents deployed in the Democratic Republic of Congo (MONUC) contained in Security Council Resolutions No.1,491 (February 24, 2000) and No.1,493 (July 28, 2003).

This new operating environment sets the tone that any country willing to respond positively to the proposal to participate in a Peacekeeping Mission must consider the reality that its Armed Forces deployed in the conflict area will be under a statute of use of force more vigorous than the one previously in force.

Taking into account the characteristics of our society, the study and monitoring of this issue, where the weighting of costs, particularly the human one and its internal impact, constitutes the central element within the permanent updating of the participation policy in this type of of operations, it is necessary to balance the benefits for Foreign Policy with the weight of public opinion, which often asks “why? And what are we doing there? As we said before, the final authorization, and therefore the political responsibility for participation, corresponds to the Executive and Legislative Powers, whose actions are sensitive to this type of impact, negative or positive

As a basis for expanding the aforementioned concepts, we must remember that the participation of our country in Peacekeeping Operations sponsored by the United Nations is framed within the Stand-By Agreement signed with the aforementioned organization in 1997.

The Stand-By Battalion, the numerically most important Unit, although it is not physically and permanently together, has established defined responsibilities for its integration. In general terms, this Unit is made up of a Sub-Unit provided by each of the Army Divisions, Combat Engineers and Communications resources provided by the corresponding Brigades, and an Administration and Logistics Sub-Unit provided by the Administrative Support Command.

In order to respond within the terms in which the participations are required, by Instruction Directive complementary to the guidelines included in its Concept and Planning Bases, the Commander-in-Chief of the Army ordered the designation and training of a Stand-By Section per basic Unit, envisioning achieving both a rapid initial integration and the subsequent implementation of the Rotation Plan, promptly addressing the responsibilities and obligations that affect each Unit internally.

These realities have told us that we must be more demanding when establishing the profile of the Military Personnel that participate in the contingents, particularly those that are initially deployed. This profile is established for each of the missions, taking into account the situation of the mission area, operational environment, tasks to be developed, among other factors. It should be noted that the main requirements to be selected as a member of a contingent as a Military Observer or a member of the General Staff, are the quality of volunteer of the Military Personnel and later to be declared fit in the psychological aptitude test.

Machine Translated by Google

This participation has allowed our institution to forge the temper of its members, also having to lament the irreparable human losses suffered that constitute its most expensive patrimony for the benefit of the duty fulfilled.

This commitment that allows us to act for the benefit of the International Community in the concert of free nations creates for us, as a safeguard of the highest national interests, a gratifying responsibility.

In this new challenge, which is definitely the one assumed by the Oriental Republic of Uruguay and which is renewed day by day with enthusiasm and motivation, our Army has deployed up to the present (2003), around 13,100 men, occupying the 7th. place in the world in terms of the number of troops deployed and the 1st. place considering the relation of its Population-FF.AA.

b. THE NATIONAL ARMY

The first Naval Peacekeeping Mission carried out in the world under the flag of the United Nations was commanded by the Navy of the Eastern Republic of Uruguay in Cambodia.

This operation was carried out between November 1991 and November 1993, with a contingent of 84 Naval Rifles and 43 Observers that was deployed with the basic mission of controlling the maritime and fluvial space, also being assigned the administration of the ports. .

On that occasion, the Command of the entire Force deployed in Cambodia fell to a senior Australian Officer, assigning a Senior Officer of the Uruguayan Navy the Command of the entire River Sector, which included a squadron from the Kingdom among its ranks. United.

Later, since 2001, the National Navy has been carrying out activities in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (DRC) related to the patrolling of its main river and as part of the deployment that Uruguay has carried out in support of the UN Peace Mission.

In 2004, a new Peace Mission was installed in the Republic of Haiti, under the United Nations banner. Faithful to its long tradition in support of world peace, Uruguay participates with a joint company, this time made up of members of the Army, Navy and Air Force.

Peace Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

The Democratic Republic of the Congo is a vast territory, whose roads and other means of communication are almost non-existent. With the city of Kinshasa as its capital, a total area of 2,334,885 km2 and an estimated population of 49,000,511 inhabitants (1998), its main commercial and economic communication channel is the Congo River.

Deployment of the first company.

The first Uruguayan troops arrived in the Congo in mid-2001, after the death of President Kabila, who was succeeded by his son.

Machine Translated by Google

The Navy, with extensive experience in river operations on the national scene, which had been certified, so to speak, at the United Nations Mission in Cambodia, where it came to command all Naval Operations, offered a naval contingent He would have important tasks to accomplish.

The First River Patrol Company –URPAC “M” (Uruguayan Riverine Patrol Company)– deployed based in the city of Mbandaka, in July 2001, has been patrolling the Congo River and its tributaries between the cities of Kinshasa and Kisangani, covering currently a distance of 4,464 km.

In a short time they were recognized as the Commander of the Force and as the Special Representative of the Secretary General of the United Nations. But the most important thing was ensuring that the Congolese population, eager for tangible demonstrations that the peace process was on track, respected and supported the Uruguayan naval forces deployed.

This Company was initially made up of 174 troops (115 from the National Navy, 56 from the National Army and 3 from the Uruguayan Air Force) and is deployed in the northwest of the country. It is currently made up of 180 troops (161 from the National Navy and 19 from the National Army).

The task assigned to this first fluvial company of the National Navy, implied that it was the only one in charge of keeping fluvial communication open in the Congo River, through its constant patrolling.

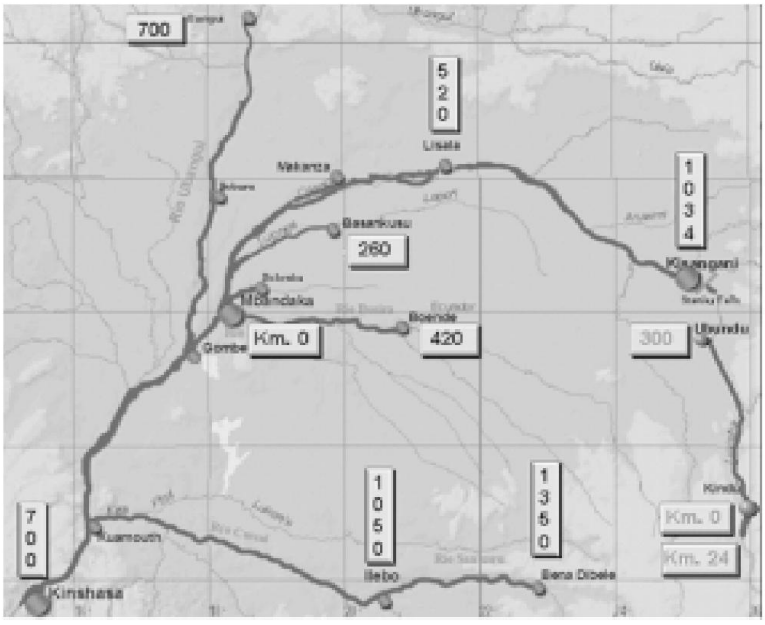
For the correct performance of its tasks, it has the necessary land resources, in addition to 2 fully equipped River Patrol Units (UPF), built especially for our country and 8 Zodiac Mk IV type inflatable boats.

Machine Translated by Google

Basically, the tasks assigned to this company are the following:

- Conduct reconnaissance in order to provide information on activities of uncontrolled armed groups and other forces.
- Assist at the start of civil traffic on the waterways. • Collect information regarding the navigability of the river and its tributaries. • Carry out transfer of material, equipment and personnel to places inaccessible by other routes.

- Carry out an open demonstration of the United Nations presence in the river and its tributaries.
- Provide escort to UN barges in order to ensure the transfer of supplies, equipment and personnel. • Facilitate the transit of river convoys through the use of control points.



Map of the area patrolled by the Navy in the Congo River and tributaries.

Machine Translated by Google

Second company sent to the Congo.

Considering that the Congo River is not navigable between the cities of Kisangani and Ubundu, the UN has entrusted our country with the patrol of another three hundred kilometers of river, this time between Ubundu and Kindú.

congo river

To this end, the National Navy deployed the Second Fluvial Patrol Company (URPAC “K”), whose objective is to patrol the upper section of the river and its tributaries with a mission similar to that entrusted to the First Company.

Its main task consists of displaying the United Nations Flag, marking a presence in the river area, supporting the Military Observer teams, escorting with river voyages, facilitating humanitarian assistance and contributing to evacuation operations in cases of emergency. emergency.

The crew is made up of 99 troops (9 Officers and 90 Junior Personnel), vessels with identical characteristics to those used in Mbandaka by the URPAC "M", as well as Zodiac-type boats and land vehicles.

Until July 2004, the companies URPAC “M” (Mbandaka) and URPAC “K” (Kindú) have sailed more than 134,000 km in Peacekeeping tasks, the equivalent of circling the Earth more than four times.

In specific recognition of the actions carried out by this River Patrol Company deployed based in the city of Mbandaka, related to humanitarian action and saving lives in danger in its area of responsibility, the Executive Power has conferred the distinction "Honor of Naval Merit

Commander Pedro Campbell", a medal that was given to him by the President of the Republic himself in the city of Kisangani in April 2004.

Subsequently, the Uruguayan Maritime League did the same, awarding the "Merit" Medal to said Company.

Medals "Honor of Naval Merit Cte. Pedro Campbell” and “Al Mérito” of the Uruguayan Maritime League

Peace Mission in the Republic of Haiti.

The Republic of Haiti is a small country located on the Caribbean Sea and to the west of the Dominican Republic, with a population of approximately 8.5 million inhabitants and an ethnic composition of 95% Africans and 5% mulattoes and Europeans.

Its infant mortality rate is around 76/1000, with an average life expectancy of 51 years.

Machine Translated by Google

Its official languages are French and Creole, with an illiteracy rate of 61%.

In accordance with Resolution No. 1,542 of the United Nations Security Council, in April 2004 the installation of a new International Peace Mission was made official, of which Uruguay is also a part.

Thus, our country deployed the "Uruguay I" Joint Battalion in the Republic of Haiti, made up of 570 troops belonging to the three Forces: Army, Navy and Air Force. Of the total number of members, 187 belong to the National Navy.

The substantive part of the assigned mission is to "support the transitional government, ensuring a secure and stable environment in which the political and constitutional process in Haiti can develop."

Its basic composition is a Battalion Command with its General Staff, a Mechanized Company, two Motorized Companies, a Logistics Company and a Logistics Cell independent of the Battalion.

Within this basic structure, the National Navy integrates:

- 1 Senior Officer and 1 Sub-Officer in the Logistics Cell.
- Second Battalion Commander.
- 2 Division Chiefs of the General Staff.
- 3 Second Division Chiefs of the General Staff.
- 1 Motorized Company (5 Officers in charge).
- 1/2 Logistics Company (3 Officers in charge).
- First sanitary step for naval personnel.

In parallel, the Navy has two Chiefs assigned to the General Staff of the Mission Command in Haiti.

The material necessary for the deployment was sent to Haiti in a merchant ship contracted by the United Nations, arriving at its destination at the end of August 2004.

It is important to highlight the coordination and mutual support achieved between the Uruguayan Navy, Army and Air Force, for the formation of a Joint Company that allows the best achievement of the objectives of the United Nations in Peace Missions.

Navy observers deployed around the world.

In addition to the Companies deployed in the Congo and Haiti, the United Nations Organization has the support of 15 Military Observers belonging to the National Navy.

They are found in Western Sahara, Eritrea-Ethiopia, Congo, Sierra Leone, Burundi and Haiti.

Machine Translated by Google

c. URUGUAYAN AIR FORCE

The intervention of the Air Force in UN Peacekeeping Missions is relatively recent, since up to now no requirements for Air Components have been presented by the United Nations.

Beyond this, this Force has contributed to the national effort over time, participating with Military Observers in different Missions and integrating both Senior and Junior Personnel to Army and Navy contingents.

Thus, currently, it participates with Military Observers in the Missions of Western Sahara, the Republic of Georgia, the State of Sierra Leone and the State of Eritrea. Likewise, it is integrating the contingents of the Navy and the National Army in the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

This Force currently has two Missions underway as an Air Component.
The first of them, in the State of Eritrea since February 2003, is made up of 10 officers, 3 of whom are part of the Mission's General Staff and 26 Junior Staff, most of them Airmen. The air resources assigned to the contingent are 2 Bell 212 helicopters, twin-engine aircraft with excellent operational characteristics for the assigned mission.

This contingent's mission is Reconnaissance and Observation of assigned areas, both in daytime and nighttime conditions, in the latter case with special visors (NVG); Aeromedical Evacuation; Search and Rescue; Transport of Personnel and Cargo. It is noteworthy that, to date, the aforementioned Unit has successfully carried out several rescue and aeromedical evacuation missions, which has earned it recognition by the Military Commander of the United Nations Mission.

Machine Translated by Google

The other mission, in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, is made up of 12 Officers and 66 Subordinate Personnel, also counting on the presence of 2 Officers and 12 Subordinate Personnel belonging to the National Directorate of Firefighters and a Subordinate Personnel from the National Navy, having as its task the administration and operation of two deployment aerodromes simultaneously, guaranteeing the safe and correct operation of the Mission's aircraft, under international aeronautical standards.

2. Antarctic Operations

to. MISSION OF THE URUGUAYAN ANTARCTIC INSTITUTE

In relation to the tasks and functions assigned to the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute, based on the national legal system and within the framework of International Law, the following mission of the IAU can be derived:

“Maintain an active, continuous and autonomous participation in the scope of the Antarctic Treaty System, in order to contribute to the balance of the international cooperation system in the area and thereby ensure the exercise of current rights or the reservation of future rights in the antartida."

The fulfillment of the mission, in light of the general situation raised in the System of the Antarctic Treaty, allows to trace the goals materialized through two important strategic objectives:

1. Contribute to the establishment of a definitive statute for Antarctica, in which, respecting the rights recognized by the States under International Law, the interests of all the States involved are equitably contemplated.
2. In relation to the previous objective, the other strategic objective is assumed, which consists of generating favorable conditions for the diligent development of Uruguayan Antarctic activity from the base in the Shetland Archipelago

Machine Translated by Google

of the South and with projection to the continent through the intermediate station in the Antarctic Peninsula.

b. STRATEGIC VISION

Strategic Conception.

Uruguay acquires, from the year 1985, the status of Consultative Party to the Antarctic Treaty, maintaining said status on the basis of the provisions of its Article IX, as long as it demonstrates its interest in Antarctica by carrying out important scientific research, such as the establishment of a scientific station or the sending of scientific expeditions.

By adhering to the Antarctic Treaty, Uruguay has expressed its interest and willingness to reserve the rights that may correspond to it in Antarctica, in accordance with International Law, without aspirations to oppose sovereign titles over its territory.

The Antarctic Treaty System fulfills its objectives and principles through various forums of a specific legal and technical nature, in which Uruguay participates so that, together with the development of its Antarctic scientific activities, it maintains an active and continuous presence and a leading role on that continent. Through the participation of the 27 Consultative Members, including Uruguay, these forums regulate and administer matters related to the Treaty Area, deciding on the basis of the consensus institute, the legal, political and technical framework in which activities must be carried out in that territory.

In the context of the Antarctic Treaty System, the Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty on Environmental Protection (or Madrid Protocol) forms the basis of the objective legal regime for environmental protection, which conditions Antarctic activities and will theoretically make it possible from from the year 2048, (in practice before that date depending on technological development), the exploitation of mineral resources of that region, for whose access it is essential to maintain Uruguayan participation in an active, continuous and autonomous manner.

Machine Translated by Google

Based on the harmonization of the scientific and environmental activities carried out together with the support logistics operations, the binding aspects of a technical nature of the SCAR Scientific Committee of Antarctic Research and of a legal nature, such as the validity requirements of the Antarctic Treaty and the Protocol on the Protection of the Environment, managing to gather the arguments of intellectual and material content necessary to capitalize on the great human effort required, in terms of political effectiveness, in the various Antarctic forums. In this way, it has been possible to implement the activity that allows continuing to demonstrate the interest indicated in Article IX of the Treaty and with this, unequivocally sustaining the position of Consultative Member in the Consultative Meeting of the Antarctic Treaty, the legislative forum par excellence in the establishing the provisions that regulate the regime to be applied in the Area of

Treaty.

The current development, although marginal in its character of permanent activity, with a reduced base endowment, to rationalize human and material resources in a manner consistent with the budgetary restrictions that the State has faced, is strengthened by continuing to subsume in the operation of the BCAA to the maritime expedition of the Antarctic ship, which as an integral part of the Uruguayan Antarctic management produces, with it, the synergistic effects that are expressed below.

From the point of view of the continuity of the expression of interest in Antarctica, established by Art. IX, this is reinforced by the fulfillment of the express provision declared by Uruguay to operate an Antarctic vessel, by accessing the quality Consultative Member, thus being the clearest manifestation of its willingness to comply, directly contributing to sustaining this quality as a constituent of the consensus institute on the subject of the Antarctic Treaty.

At the same time, it tends to ensure the principle of autonomy of the Uruguayan presence in Antarctica, on a basis of legitimacy and legality formed from legal transactions constituted by agreements and contracts with public companies such as ANCAP, in the case of fuel and other national companies in basic supplies,

Machine Translated by Google

supplies that are fully transported, as well as the personnel, with the Uruguayan Air Force's own air means and the National Navy's maritime means to the Treaty Area. This substrate of solid autonomy is necessary to support the uninterrupted Uruguayan presence in Antarctica with the purpose of alleging the declared reservation of rights, as it will undoubtedly be from the year 2048, when the prohibition on the exploitation of mineral resources is legally lifted. and as will probably be necessary in the medium term of 2015, after which the most industrialized countries will be in a position to start exploitation on a profitable basis.

In the analysis of the principle of activity, legal implications of environmental connotation are observed, impregnated with the validity requirements of the Protocol, one of whose aspects refers to Annex IV: Prevention of Marine Pollution, associated with the application of the International Convention on Civil Liability in the Case of the Oil Spill, responsibility that falls on the Nation State, which qualifies the suitability of the maritime means used and hence the importance of having full control over the own ship, as in our case, for being a Navy ship.

Also among these aspects is compliance with Annex III - Waste Treatment and Elimination, which Uruguay has been developing, even by consensus, since before the entry into force of the Protocol, removing all its own waste generated in the Treaty Area. Another political legal achievement of environmental connotation is the provisions taken in compliance with Article 15 of the Protocol, response actions in case of emergency, which are implemented through the Contingency Plans of the BCAA and the ROU Vanguardia operates two coordinated by ground and embarked personnel. These, conveniently deploying special equipment such as containment barriers, function as materializing elements of the obligations of means taken by the Republic, which in light of irresistible extreme weather conditions, invoked as a reason of force majeure or in cases of safeguarding life alleged as a state of necessity, constitute solid elements exempting liability and therefore safeguard Uruguayan diligent activity from a more onerous participation in the event of an environmental accident.

Strategic Objectives.

In the context of the Antarctic Treaty System, there is a marked tendency towards exclusive selectivity of National Antarctic Programs, based on the growing establishment of requirements oriented by restrictive criteria of high operational, technological and scientific specialization aimed at limiting the participation of those states that are disqualified in their functionality with the system. For this reason, based on an eminently political background, underlying International Law inherently to its own generation, Uruguay has designed the following guidelines in order to maintain that authentic, active, continuous and autonomous participation in a manner compatible with the Antarctic Treaty and its complementary instruments, with the purpose of achieving a greater political effectiveness necessary for the maintenance of the reservation of current rights and those that could correspond in Antarctica.

Machine Translated by Google

In accordance with the expressed trend, the general guidelines have been defined on the long, medium and short-term strategic material objectives, which are conditioned solely by the availability of sufficient resources, for the purposes of the harmonious and compatible maintenance of the execution of the assigned tasks, harmonizing with the validity and effectiveness requirements established by the Antarctic Treaty System. These general guidelines are those that are described for the material objectives that are expressed below:

Long-term strategic material objective.

(a).- Establishment of a permanent Scientific Base on the Coast of Continental Antarctica.

In the South Shetland Archipelago as an insular part of Antarctica, more specifically on King George Island where the BCAA is located, and in the Antarctic Peninsula, where ECARE is located, it is taking place, from its greatest accessibility with modern naval and air means, the growing phenomenon of saturation of activities through the proliferation of bases and the increasing influx of tourists.
The consequence of these activities is very clear due to the pressure exerted, on the one hand, as a burden on the environment and, on the other, the exhaustion of scientific projects to be carried out, due to the duplication of topics studied and the possible mutual interferences between the abundant programs, in addition to those interferences caused by the growing tourism that will lead to the establishment of protected areas.

This scenario drives the need to establish a new Antarctic scientific base on the coast of Continental Antarctica, in order to ensure Uruguayan participation in the scientific field of cooperation, based on the following terms of reference:

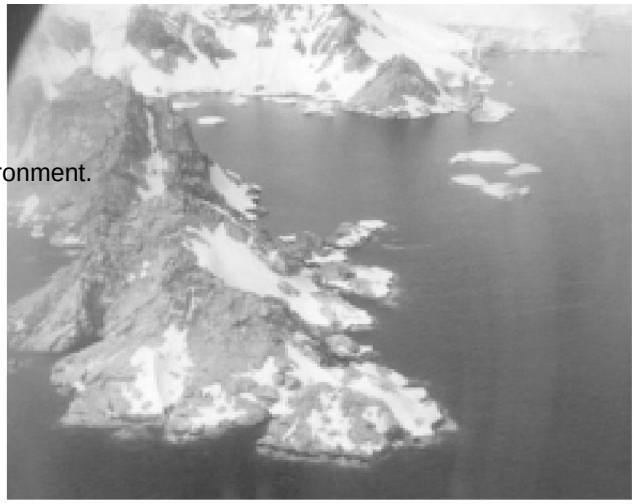
1. Its location will be to the South of the Antarctic Peninsula, in a coastal area of Continental Antarctica, within the radius of action of the current naval and air resources of the State, in order to ensure its continuous and autonomous operation. . This coastal area will be as close as possible to those areas that, due to their scientific interest, contemplate aspects that are compatible with the rights that may correspond to the country and whose general characteristics allow the minimum interference of activities with the Antarctic environment.

2. The hydrographic characteristics of the area will be favorable for the access of the resupply ships necessary for the logistical supply of the future base.

3. The meteorological and geographical conditions will be adequate for the operation of the national air means that allow communications with the continent, in order to ensure the transfer of scientists and base personnel, as well as that of equipment and materials whose deployment to Antarctica is required quickly. These operations will be carried out taking into account environmental principles to take advantage of natural ice tracks, far from concentrations or colonies of birds or mammals.

4. Efforts will be made to ensure that the geographical, hydrographic and meteorological characteristics are adequate so that in the future the

Machine Translated by Google



resources that could correspond according to the objective regime established for the protection of the environment.

5. The establishment of the Scientific Base in Continental Antarctica should materialize on a date prior to the year 2015, the estimated date on which technological advances will allow the most developed countries to begin the extraction of mineral resources in a profitable manner and time compatible with environmental protection.

Medium-term strategic material objective.

(a).- Establishment of a Specially Managed Protected Area in the vicinity of the Artigas Antarctic Scientific Base.

This objective is due to the need to have an adequate management plan that mitigates the interference of other scientific programs with those developed by the national Antarctic program and in turn allows regulating the growing circulation of tourists that can interfere with said programs, also meaning a greater burden on the environment. In this way, it tends to implement the specific instrument of Protected Areas established by the recently entered into force Annex V of the Protocol, making it effective to protect outstanding values of the environment, such as the sensitive colonies of birds present there and seeks to plan and coordinate scientific activities, so that they can be carried out effectively, in a manner compatible with the growing specialization requirements established by legal-political and technical forums.

The Specially Managed Protected Area will extend from the coast of the Bransfield Strait where the Artigas Base is located, along the Collins Glacier, until it reaches the North, up to the Drake Strait where the Marine Debris Survey field activity is carried out. This area will include the storm petrel bird colonies at Punta Suffield and giant petrels at Punta Price, whose value remains as they are the most representative breeding colonies on King George Island.

Short-term strategic material objective.

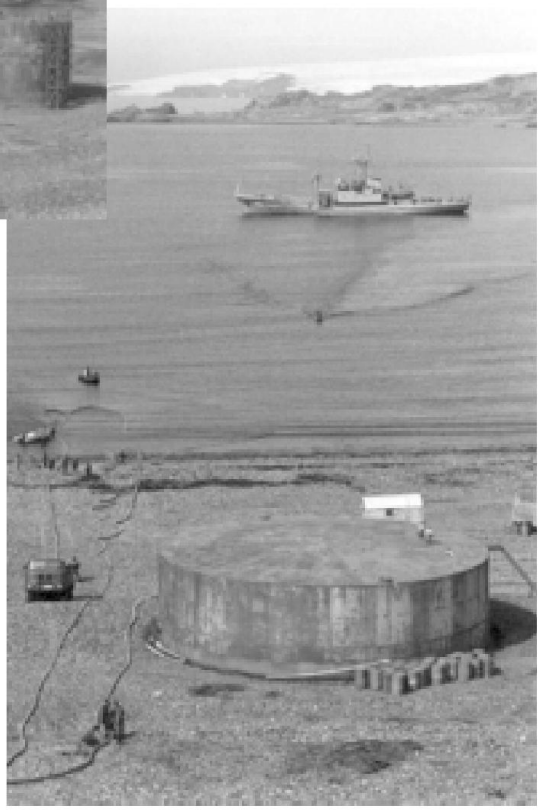
(a).- Modernization and expansion of the BCAA Fuel Tank Park

This objective is aimed at achieving total autonomy in the supply of fuel to the base, which, although today it is carried out with transport to Antarctica by its own means with ROU 26 "Vanguardia", the transfer maneuver to land and The deposit

Machine Translated by Google

of the fuel is made through the mooring, piping and tank facilities at the Russian base Bellinghausen, from where it is transported by tanker to the BCAA The current capacity of the tanks will be increased from 115,000 liters to a total of 180,000 liters, replacing the tanks that reach their useful life by other modern double-jacketed ones that meet the current technical requirements for preventing spills in the environment. The materialization of this objective will allow the following achievements to be achieved:

1. Total independence from the means that the Russian base currently provides, with great good will and excellent cooperation, which ensures the supply of the basic energy source for the subsistence of the base in the inhospitable Antarctic climate. In this way, the control and management of the fundamental resource is achieved by its own availability, from Montevideo to the BCAA, regardless of the good will or degree of operation of external means.
2. Limitation of liability in terms of reparation for environmental damage, which is currently diffusely shared by the joint operation from the unloading maneuver of the ship to the land transport, in tanker, to the BCAA



Machine Translated by Google

This limitation is essentially necessary, especially in light of the fact that hydrocarbon spills constitute the major cause of environmental accidents in Antarctica and that the objective liability regime is an institute that will shortly be incorporated in a binding manner as Annex VI to the Protocol. .

3. Opposability of compliance with media obligations. Since liability is limited, incurring it can be avoided, by being able to oppose compliance with the obligations of means established by the Protocol in its Art. 15 - Response Actions in Emergency Cases, through the exercise and deployment of the team to fight against pollution, implementing the corresponding Contingency Plan and by virtue of the preventive measures of a technical nature provided by the new facility, such as, for example, modern double-shell tanks and the construction of a containment pool.

c. ORGANIZATION OF THE URUGUAYAN ANTARCTIC INSTITUTE

1. Objective

The Uruguayan Antarctic Institute is the National Organization under the Ministry of National Defense in charge of programming and developing Antarctic scientific, technological and logistic activities, for the purpose of establishing the National Antarctic Program, within the competence of current regulations, according to to the provisions of the Antarctic Treaty System and to the directives emanating from the Executive Power.

2) Functions

The Uruguayan Antarctic Institute fulfills various functions, with the purpose of reaching its objective and contributing to the international cooperation regime established by the Antarctic Treaty System, highlighting among them the following:

1. Formulate, carry out and evaluate scientific, technical and logistical investigations and explorations in the area of the Antarctic Treaty System, through the creation and administration of specific Working Groups.
2. Promote and regulate the study of sciences applied to the area of the Antarctic Treaty System, by Public Organizations, Universities and National Private Institutions, through the formulation of Agreements with the entities involved.
3. Promote and disseminate the teaching of Antarctic national interests through collaboration with the authorities of the National Teaching at its different levels.
4. Participate in dissemination tasks of national Antarctic activities, through exhibitions, mass communication programs, literary and artistic activities, publications, information distribution or others, related to this task.
5. Maintain a presence in the area of the Antarctic Treaty System, through Bases, Refuges and Expeditions, managing said activities within the provisions of said System.
6. Formulate, evaluate and execute the necessary regulations for the preservation of the Antarctic environment and its dependent and associated ecosystems.

Machine Translated by Google

7. Advise the Executive Branch on issues within its competence and execute those Antarctic tasks that it determines.

8. Integrate the Permanent and Non-Permanent Delegations of the Republic before International Organizations, Organs, Entities, Conferences and events of a Public or Private nature related to Antarctic or related issues and represent them when the Executive Branch expressly so provides.

9. Propose to the Executive Power, through the corresponding Secretary of State, the ratification of the Draft Agreements, Conventions, Resolutions and Recommendations agreed upon within the Antarctic Treaty System.

10. Manage and propose the conclusion of agreements of a scientific, technological or logistics with similar public or private entities from other countries.

3) Board of Directors

The Uruguayan Antarctic Institute is organized in accordance with the provisions of Decree 555/994 of December 15, 1994, Regulations for the Organization and Operation of the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute under the Ministry of National Defense.

d. ANTARCTIC POLITICS

1) Instrumentation in the scientific field

As a Full Member of the Scientific Committee for Antarctic Research (SCAR), Uruguay has strategically planned its Antarctic scientific activity concurrently with the Committee's doctrine, coordinating its projects so as not to duplicate those that are already under development by other programs and, simultaneously, prioritize those that have an innovative nature tending to increase human knowledge. In this sense, it has been possible to rationalize the projects in development, in order to achieve their homologation with the new restructuring of SCAR, directing the research activity towards the main axes of knowledge of environmental phenomena with an influence on Global Change and Biology. and Human Medicine in Antarctica.

In compliance with the functions legally attributed to the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute, consisting of formulating and carrying out scientific research and exploration, as well as promoting the study of applied sciences to the Antarctic Treaty Area, the projects that are expressed below have been developed, jointly with national and foreign institutions in the field of Antarctic cooperation.

The strategically based approach of the projects developed resides in the fulfillment of a technical instrumental function in harmony with the validity requirements established by SCAR for scientific activity, which must be characterized by the maintenance of an active and continuous program. research, in order to retain the status of Full Member achieved in said Committee.

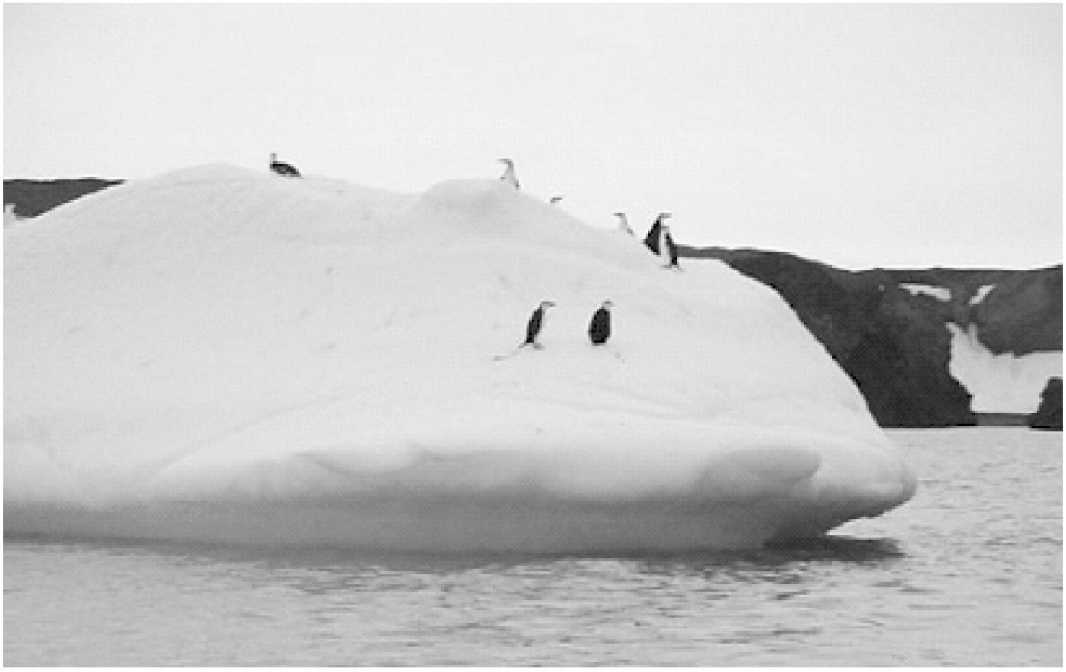
Having also focused on developing this scientific activity in a manner consistent with the Madrid Protocol, regarding the Environment, is being provided to Uruguay

Machine Translated by Google

the systematic substratum –and therefore capitalizable, in terms of political effectiveness–, through the final function of Antarctic policy carried out as an intersessional technical activity, which, consolidated in the Consultative Meeting of the Antarctic Treaty, has been essential to maintain the position of Member Consultative and, concomitantly, uphold the reservation of rights declared when adhering to the Antarctic Treaty referring to those rights that, in accordance with International Law, could correspond to the country in Antarctica.

2) Instrumentation in the technical-environmental field

The establishment of the environmental policy of the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute has been able to develop the concept of protection considered contextually within the framework of the Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty on the Protection of the Environment, understood in a comprehensive way, or in "latu sensu", as the set of measures systematically adopted to preserve the natural conditions of the Antarctic environment, avoiding detrimental effects of human activity.



In this sense, Uruguayan Antarctic activities are planned and carried out in a manner compatible with the environmental principles of Article 3 of the Protocol, in order to limit the harmful impact on the Antarctic environment and dependent and associated ecosystems.

For this purpose, it has been possible to implement the procedure for the development of Initial Impact Assessments and the establishment of the Environmental Monitoring Program for Uruguayan Antarctic activities at ECARE and the Artigas Base, making it possible to adopt mitigation measures for the impacts anticipated possible effects and, as a preventive measure, facilitate early determination of unforeseen effects of ongoing activities.

Machine Translated by Google

Uruguay has been able to actively participate in the preparation of the instrumental procedures of the provisions of the Protocol embodied in the ATCM XXIII Recommendation, thus reinforcing its interest, as a Consultative Member, in matters of protection and conservation of Antarctica, by meeting the validity requirements. established by the Antarctic Treaty and its complementary instruments.

The importance of the approach of this environmental orientation is highlighted in the triple aspect that is expressed below:

1. LEGAL: in practice of the obligations of means in the development of all activities in Antarctica, especially in light of the enlargement of the Protocol regarding the matter of liability, in an advanced process of elaboration, which proposes the maintenance of a diligent conduct in compliance with its provisions, to reduce the risk of incurring liability in the event of an environmental accident with damage, which, in turn, could otherwise entail onerous reparation by the country.

2. ETHICAL: this aspect underlies as a component of the commitment to contribute to environmental conservation, due to the very consequences that, for future generations, phenomena of a planetary scope will bring about, which could even affect the right to a healthy environment. healthy and balanced, in which Antarctica plays a more than influential role, reserving the precious resources that can provide the sustenance of Humanity.

3. SCIENTIFIC: the very nature of environmental activity tends to increase, on a scientific basis, the knowledge of the state of the environment, which also facilitates the determination of the good subject to the protection regime, with the purpose of adopting the appropriate measures. . The contribution to scientific research is focused on the purpose of providing the Antarctic scientific community with knowledge about the state of the regional environment, in the area of the corresponding scientific and logistical support activities, whether base or field, constituting a contribution that was proposed by Uruguay and approved in the international forum of the Meeting of Administrators of Latin American Antarctic Programs (RAPAL), alleging that, from the methodological and content point of view, it can capitalize on the effort, in the Latin American sphere, in the King George Island/25 de Mayo, in order to be included in the more comprehensive report of the whole of Antarctica that the Scientific Committee for Antarctic Research is undertaking.

In this context, the Uruguayan proposal and participation acquires greater importance in light of the aforementioned Committee's restructuring, both in the conceptual aspect, directing its work, enshrined in the Protocol as a requirement of validity, towards the investigation of phenomena of planetary scope. , as well as in the functional aspect, enshrined in the new restructuring of the Committee, where the contribution of the countries that have the status of Full Member, such as the case of Uruguay, will be taken into account, an element that operates as a requirement of effectiveness, measurable in terms of political effects as it can be capitalized in the forum of the Consultative Meeting.

Also in the technological field of environmental matters, an important achievement has been obtained, through the construction of a three-axis magnetometer, through the intellectual and material contribution of Superior Personnel of the National Navy, which using

Machine Translated by Google

Nationally developed technology allows carrying out the project to survey magnetic emissions in the vicinity of the Uruguayan Antarctic facilities, with the purpose of studying the variations of the local magnetic field and its possible influence on the ecosystem.

With the purpose of increasing cooperation in the environmental management of the area, promoting the objectives of the Antarctic Treaty and the Protocol, Uruguay offered to carry out with its team, at the bases of King George Island/25 de Mayo, magnetic survey measurements similar to those of the Artigas Antarctic Scientific Base to, in a first instance, support the corresponding study of the respective Latin American Antarctic programs, with plans to extend the offer to the rest of the programs on the island, through the presentation of the project before the forum of the Consultative Meeting.

The publicity given to the aforementioned project contributes to consolidate Uruguay's genuine interest in Antarctica and its commitment to scientific research, thus strengthening its position and identity as a Consultative Member, far from the criticisms made by the inspection teams of the Treaty Antarctic, which censors those programs that, unlike the Uruguayan, only incorporate strategic technology, to carry out mere data collection activities, duplicating other scientific projects and are not in keeping with the spirit of the Antarctic Treaty.

Within the scope of the Convention for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources and concurrent with its priority objective, the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute contributed its work to Survey Marine Debris in the vicinity of the Artigas Antarctic Scientific Base. The field work conducted in Antarctica and consolidated in the Institute itself is important as it constitutes a monitoring element of the collection activities and makes it possible to verify the progress of compliance with the Conservation Measures "in totum", through the moni bullfighting of marine debris washed up on the coast and its impact on the environment and its Antarctic fauna.

It is noteworthy that only five countries – the United States, the United Kingdom, Chile, Norway and Uruguay – are currently carrying out work of this type, in a homologous manner with the agreed protocol and on a scientific basis, to give it value for practical use and also statistical, which has served as an encouragement for other countries to carry out, in the future, respective works, corresponding to the information obtained in the geographical areas where they carry out their Antarctic activities. This contribution from Uruguay was duly recorded in the respective reports of the Meeting, thus documenting the continued interest shown by the country in the protection of the Antarctic environment.

3) Contribution of the Armed Forces to Antarctic Policy

The Armed Forces perform a purposeful function through the development of scientific activities inherent to the very nature of Antarctica, with the purpose of increasing existing knowledge about this continent, which constitutes a unique laboratory, especially in those topics that contribute to the understanding of planetary phenomena, such as global change and environmental protection.

Machine Translated by Google

tea. This function refers directly to the demonstration of interest in Antarctica that Uruguay has manifested through continuous, active and autonomous participation, as a Consultative Member of the Antarctic Treaty.

In turn, they carry out an instrumental function in support of the previous function, of logistical content in the area of air and maritime transport and the operation of Antarctic bases, to contribute to the support of Uruguayan scientific activities, ensuring resupply ; and in the maintenance area, to facilitate the proper functioning of the Base and the Station.

These functions are distributed according to the developed capabilities inherent to the specialty of each Force, performing the Navy in the area of maritime activities, the Air Force in the area of flight activities, and the Army in base operation and displacement activities. terrestrial, activities that are carried out jointly, as well as scientific activities oriented to the physical sciences and geographic sciences. These functions are carried out in accordance with the provisions of the Antarctic Treaty regarding the use of military personnel or equipment for scientific research or for any other peaceful purpose related to activities subject to the provisions of said Treaty.

In the field of scientific activities, the Navy develops tasks of operation of the Tide Station, implementation of the Glaciology Project, operation of the Mobile Meteorological and Oceanographic Station of the ROU Vanguardia. It has also carried out tasks of impact assessment and environmental monitoring of Uruguayan activities in Antarctica, in accordance with the provisions of the Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty on Environmental Protection, aimed at contributing to the understanding of Global Change in Antarctica. . Simultaneously, it has contributed with its own technology, through the development of a magnetometer, which is used to monitor the electromagnetic emissions of the bases and to collect data from the Earth's magnetic field, in order to increase Uruguayan cooperation in Antarctic research and facilitate to SCAR, the data for its inclusion in the cybercartographic map of Antarctica and to be present in the magnetic anomalies research program (ADMAP) developed by this committee.

Regarding logistics activities, the Navy carries out refueling tasks, spare parts and major supplies for the Artigas Antarctic Science Base (BCAA) and the T/N Ruperto Elichiribehety Antarctic Research Station (ECARE), as well as treatment and disposal activities. of waste, through the evacuation of solid waste and domestic liquid waste, according to Annex III of the Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty on Environmental Protection. These tasks are carried out by the auxiliary ship ROU Vanguardia, which carries out one Antarctic expedition a year during the summer season.

Simultaneously, the Navy performs logistical tasks related to electricity generation and coordination with the national energy company, in aspects related to the operation and maintenance of generators in Antarctica.

The tasks of a scientific nature carried out by the Uruguayan Air Force refer to the operation of the Ozonometric Station and the Ionospheric Station in BCAA and the distribution of the data obtained.

Machine Translated by Google

The Uruguayan Air Force is in charge of transporting scientific and support personnel, as well as urgent spare parts and supplies that require rapid air transport to Antarctica, to contribute to the continuity of Uruguayan scientific activities on the continent. It has also operated a Bell 212 helicopter that serves as a logistical support platform, to transfer personnel and equipment from the airport or from the ship itself to the BCAA and ECARE and which, in turn, has been used for the transfer of personnel scientist engaged in conducting research projects in the field. Other logistical tasks include the operation and maintenance of the base communications station.

The Army carries out tasks in the field of scientific research activities related to the observation of geodetic parameters, in order to contribute to the Geodetic Infrastructure in Antarctica (GIANT) project and to determine the displacement of continental plates.

As regards logistical activities, the Army carries out tasks inherent to the BCAA Headquarters, with regard to the administration of the base itself, also fulfilling logistical tasks of feeding scientific and crew personnel.
It also carries out driving and maintenance tasks for land transport vehicles, made up of two snow carriers (HAGGLUNDS) and a truck (IFA), which are used to transport personnel and scientific equipment, as well as for logistical support in the transfer of material.

The Armed Forces Health Service permanently provides medical support for the BCAA and for other bases in the event of an accident, as a humanitarian solidarity action.

Acting jointly, the three Armed Forces also implement the Contingency Response Plans in cases of emergency, which include the Medical Evacuation and Rescue Plan, to be carried out with land resources, a helicopter or a boat operated by a diver, according to be the most appropriate according to the situation; the Fire Fighting Plan, which contemplates preventive measures and direct measures to fight in the event of a fire at the bases, considering the adverse environmental conditions of absence of humidity and scarce availability of water; and the Plan to Fight Pollution, in the event of an accidental spill of fuel or other dangerous substances, with the purpose of contributing to the conservation of the Antarctic environment.

and. ARTIGAS ANTARCTIC SCIENTIFIC BASE

1) Purpose

The operation of the Artigas Antarctic Scientific Base located on King George Island, South Shetland, has as an instrumental function of officiating logistical support for the scientific activities that are carried out as a finalist function within the framework of the Antarctic Research Plan of the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute (IAU). Said station allows the national scientific community to develop research projects to contribute to the understanding of the functioning and dynamics of the Antarctic system, with its dependent and associated ecosystems and their implications for processes at a global level.

Machine Translated by Google

In this way, it is possible for Uruguayan scientists to interact with other members of the scientific community, developing research together, promoting international cooperation. Likewise, the Uruguayan presence allows the elaboration of educational and dissemination programs, with the objective that the new generations become familiar with the protection of the Antarctic environment, starting from generating awareness of its importance as a unique laboratory of global change and its value as a natural reserve dedicated to peace and science.

3. Instruments of cooperation and understanding

to. NATIONAL ARMY

1) Cooperation Agreements and Instruments of Understanding with Armies or Organizations of other Countries.

The National Army maintains bilateral agreements with different countries, with the main purpose of strengthening ties of military cooperation and friendship and increasing measures of mutual trust between the signatory States. Currently, agreements of this nature have been signed with Argentina, Brazil, Chile and Spain, for the holding of Bilateral General Staff Conferences, in order to deepen integration and long-standing military cooperation in our Force, exchanging ideas and experiences in matters of common interest, as well as strengthening ties of friendship and increasing measures of mutual trust; It is a topic of common interest for the different Staff Areas

Machine Translated by Google

The framework established by these Bilateral Agreements has made it possible to carry out different activities that, with the same purpose and objectives, have been carried out with the following countries:

to Argentina:

• Cadet Exchange Program. • Combined exercise "Ceibo". • Exchange of Units and Border. • Exchange of Staff Course and Horse Riding Students.

b) Brazil:

• Cadet Exchange Program. • Regional Staff and Intelligence Conferences (DD.EE. III and IV). • Exchange of Units and Border. • Exchange of Staff Course Students.

c) Others

On the other hand, the National Army is a member of the Conference of the American Armies (CEA).

Likewise, negotiations are carried out to concretize this type of agreement with the following countries:

• USA
• Canada
• Britain
• Mexico

b. THE NATIONAL ARMY

1) Cooperation Agreements and Instruments of Understanding with Navies, IMO or organizations from other countries.

a) Argentine Navy

In 1996, the First Meeting of General Staffs was held in Montevideo, drawing up a Memorandum of Understanding, which was authorized by Executive Branch Resolution No. 74,990, dated October 15, 1996, inserted in BMDN No. 9,704 and signed in Buenos Aires by the Commanders in Chief of both Navies.

The agreement allows for a broad exchange of information and knowledge, as well as the execution of internships at minimal costs, both for Officers and Subordinate Personnel, since the host Navy bears the cost of lodging and food.

In subsequent years, this type of meeting has been held alternately in Buenos Aires and Montevideo with excellent results for the Uruguayan Navy, having held the Seventh Meeting in Montevideo this year, 2003.

Machine Translated by Google

b) Brazilian Navy

In 1997, the First Meeting of General Staffs was held in Montevideo, drawing up a Memorandum of Understanding, which was authorized by Executive Branch Resolution No. 75,746, dated August 12, 1997, inserted in BMDN No. 9,807. and signed in Rio de Janeiro by the Commanders in Chief of both Navies.

The agreement allows the development of information exchanges and internships for Officers and Subordinate Personnel, very favorable for our Navy, taking into account the high technological level of the Brazilian Navy.

In subsequent years, this type of meeting has been held alternately in Brazil and Uruguay with excellent results for the Uruguayan Navy, having held the Sixth Meeting in the cities of Brasilia and Rio de Janeiro in 2003.

c) Paraguayan Navy

In 1997, the First Meeting of General Staffs was held in Montevideo, drawing up a Memorandum of Understanding that was authorized by Executive Branch Resolution No. 76,168, dated December 30, 1997, inserted in BMDN No. 9,851 and signed by the Commanders in Chief of both Navies.

The agreement intends to obtain similar benefits as those mentioned above.

In subsequent years, these types of meetings have been held alternately in Paraguay and Uruguay. It should be noted that the last meeting was held in 2001 in Asunción, but it did not materialize in subsequent years for various reasons.

d) Navy of the Kingdom of Spain

In 2001, a Memorandum of Understanding between the Spanish and Uruguayan Armed Forces was signed in Madrid. To this end, the Commander-in-Chief of the Uruguayan National Navy was authorized to sign said agreement on behalf of the Minister of National Defense, by note dated June 14, 2001.

The agreement intends to obtain similar benefits as those mentioned above.

In 2003, a meeting was held in Madrid between the General Staffs of the respective Navies.

e) Navy of Mexico

In August 2003, a meeting between Commanders in Chief of both Navies was held in Mexico City. In it, a Cooperation Agreement was signed between the Secretary of the Navy of the United Mexican States and the Navy of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay, which is currently being approved by the Superior Command.

The Agreement aims to establish the legal framework that forms the basis for developing new fields of cooperation and mutual understanding, as well as for facilitating the exchange of operational experiences and professional knowledge.

It includes personnel exchange programs and access to educational, instruction and training opportunities, coordination of efforts for the adequate use of

Machine Translated by Google

promotion of mutual logistical support and the development and optimization of defense activities, in the search for greater interoperability between both Navies.

f) Peruvian Navy

The signing of a cooperation agreement similar to the previous one with the Peruvian Navy is currently in process.

g) Trieste Maritime Academy, Italy

For the work to establish a safe water corridor in the region, support has been obtained from the Maritime Academy of Trieste, with which there are signed agreements for the incorporation of technology and professional training, mainly in the area of hydrography, which has been taking place since 1997.
Likewise, through said academy, a cooperation agreement has been signed with the National Institute of Oceanography and Geophysics of Trieste, to collaborate in surveying the continental shelf of our country.

At the moment this relationship is increasing, visualizing it as extremely important to continue having this invaluable professional technical support, which has even allowed the saving of important economic resources for our Navy and the country and a fast and effective compliance with the Law. No. 17,033 of Maritime Spaces.

Another agreement with singular characteristics, signed in 2001, between the National Navy and the Maritime Academy of Trieste deserves to be highlighted. Through it, our Naval School becomes the regional headquarters of the prestigious university for the entire American Southern Cone (which can also include other regions of America and even Africa). This means that the IMO, through the Maritime Academy of Trieste, has chosen our Navy as a regional center, to teach the courses that it requires as essential for the training and certification of seafarers. It should be noted that there are only 5 regional centers in the world. In 2003, he was ready to start classes. It goes without saying that the certificates issued, as they are granted under the endorsement of the IMO, will have international validity.

h) International Maritime Organization (IMO)

The Navy, as the National Maritime Authority, must have personnel specialized in maritime legislation, as well as in matters of training and certification of seafarers, all of which is stipulated and coordinated by the IMO. Likewise, it is in this forum that all matters related to global maritime activity are designed and renewed.

This body provides technical assistance in support of the strategies that are being developed at the regional level under its auspices, corresponding to:

- Maritime Security which, in essence, means that the country is capable of ensuring the navigation through safe water corridors.

  In this item, it is worth noting the support of the International Maritime Academy of Trieste, dependent on the IMO, for which it proceeded to fully equip the ROU "Oyarvide" for the tasks of surveying the continental shelf and safe water corridor, in addition to the donation of the “Trieste” boat, destined for similar purposes. • Maritime traffic control

Machine Translated by Google

- Protection and Control of Pollution of the Marine Environment
- Maritime and Fisheries Training, referring to the ability to train and title the embarked personnel, for which courses endorsed by IMO are given, with international validation and educational aid material has been obtained such as the naval school navigation simulator. It is important to highlight the recognition of the Naval School, as an appropriate institute to become the regional focus for teaching IMO courses.

The fact of being able to establish safe water corridors under the IMO precepts, of contributing to the preservation of the marine environment also under the guidelines of said organization, as well as having the capacity to title our own seafarers, with the possibility of using the remaining potential in the qualification of foreign personnel, constitutes an international recognition that elevates the strategic position of the country in the global context, while placing it as a participant in the destinations of the so-called "maritime world", in which Our country must be inserted, under the premise that the future development of the peoples is enshrined in the sea. Our country, open to the sea and inserted in a region to which it can offer efficient "maritime services", must consolidate the geographical advantage that nature has given it, for which adherence to the postulates and technical considerations of the IMO means the best "guarantee" for the services provided.

i) International Hydrographic Organization (IHO)

The Navy is a member of the Monaco-based International Hydrographic Organization (IHO). This international organization exercises the general coordination in terms of hydrographic studies and works carried out by the member countries. This means that it issues recommendations and technical resolutions for the execution of hydrographic surveys, as well as for the preparation of nautical charts and related publications.

It is extremely important to have the technical endorsement of the IHO when issuing nautical material or valuable information for the navigator, since it constitutes a kind of "guarantee" on the quality of the "product" offered by the Navy. This consideration becomes more important at a time when the National Navy is engaged in surveying the continental platform and establishing a safe water corridor in the region.

The IHO intends, with its interference, to unify criteria and establish common standards, so that the navigator can unequivocally interpret the information provided by the competent body in nautical matters, in this case the National Navy.

Having their own surveys and cartography is an essential element of reaffirmation of national interests in their maritime spaces and, therefore, an unequivocal manifestation of the exercise of national sovereignty. For this, sticking to the postulates and recommendations of the IHO, constitutes the best "guarantee" of the completed work.

The importance of the information received is that it relates to the safety of life and property at sea. In turn, the information from the agency, used for the hydrographic surveys and for the preparation of the corresponding cartography, directly influences the economy and national development, since the users of the elaborated "product" operate in areas such as the trans -

Machine Translated by Google

shipping, tourism, trade, port works and environmental protection, among others.

j) International Labor Organization (ILO)

Compliance with its regulations in maritime activity is controlled. The National Naval Prefecture is the representative before the Ministry of Labor and Social Security. Eventually, the plenary sessions are attended on behalf of the country.

k) International Telecommunication Union (ITU)

It remains in close contact with it, strictly complying with the regulations regarding special regulations, frequency assignment and operation of coast stations.

l) Inter-American Naval Conference (CNI)

Plenary of Commanders in Chief of all the Navies of the American continent, which is held biannually. In this international forum, topics related to naval activity that are of professional interest to the participants are exposed.

m) Inter-American Telecommunications Network (IANTN)

The Navy has been a member of the IANTN Network since 1962. This is an inter-American network of naval communications, through which all the naval authorities of the American countries can communicate. Only a few Central American countries are not part of it. It acts as an active member of it, participating in the annual communications exercises. Belonging to this entity yields both professional benefits (operational technical support from the US, training of personnel in communications and procedures), and operational benefits (fast and secure communications network between the US armies, even to be used in cases of disasters).

n) Operational Network for Regional Cooperation of Maritime Authorities (ROCRAM)

The Operational Network for Regional Cooperation between the Maritime Authorities of South America, Mexico, Panama and Cuba, was established on October 21, 1983 and is a regional entity of an operational and pragmatic nature. The ROCRAM can be described as the mechanism through which the Maritime Authorities of the region act in an integrated way in different levels of cooperation through fluid, frank and constant contact. This organization endorses the great global goals of the IMO, in favor of more prepared seafarers, safer ships and cleaner seas. Its effort is focused on these objectives and their consolidation. Our country integrates the network as an active member, the other members being the Maritime Authorities of the countries of South America, Cuba, Mexico and Panama.

o) Coordinator of the South Atlantic Maritime Area (CAMAS)

Active participation as a full member. Control is rotated between Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay, on a biannual basis. South Africa has recently joined, but as an observer. The countries are represented by a Senior Officer from the respective Navies. Maritime traffic control exercises are carried out throughout the western coast of the South Atlantic.

Machine Translated by Google

p) Viña del Mar Agreement

A Memorandum of Understanding was signed in 1992 regarding controls and inspections by the Port States (PSC). It refers to regulations for the Safety of Navigation and Pollution Control. The South American countries have been integrated into it, as well as Cuba, Mexico and Panama. Our country is an active member.

q) Province of Nova Scotia, Canada

A Declaration of Understanding between the National Navy and the Canadian province was signed in 1997 to develop scientific support and technology transfer to help comply with Law No. 17,033 on Maritime Spaces.

r) Natural Resources Canada

A Memorandum of Understanding has been signed between the National Navy and said Canadian Ministry. Through it, the organization called Geological Survey of Canada offers information, technical support, project preparation and personnel exchange, for the development of work related –in our case– to the establishment of the outer limit of the continental shelf.

c. URUGUAYAN AIR FORCE

1) Cooperation Agreements and Instruments of Understanding with Forces Airlines or Organizations of other Countries.

Given that the Air Force is an instrument of the State of constant development and advanced technology for the protection and defense of its sovereignty, it is an essential premise to maintain links with other Air Forces through common coordination forums, personnel exchanges, committees, etc., that strengthen their capacities and keep personnel trained at all levels and fully aware of the latest technological advances in Aeronautics and Space matters.

Within the framework of the Air Force's cooperation with its counterparts in the Americas and other Continents, a series of bilateral and multilateral exchange mechanisms have been developed.

a) CONJEFAMER

The largest of the multilateral organizations in which the Force shares a forum for coordination and exchange is the Conference of Chiefs of the American Air Forces, better known as CONJEFAAMER. Created in April 1961, through this Conference the topics of professional interest of its members are considered, achieving the maximum benefit that they offer to the community interests.

b) SICOFAA

In 1965 and as a consequence of the V CONJEFAAMER, the Bases and Procedures for a Cooperation System between the American Air Forces were established, which gave rise to the Air Force Cooperation System at said meeting.

Machine Translated by Google

Forces (SICOFAA), which keeps all the Forces informed and coordinated through a Permanent Secretariat (www.sicofaa.org).

SICOFAA defines itself as an apolitical and voluntary organization, whose purpose is to promote and strengthen the bonds of friendship and mutual support of its participants, through the exchange of experiences, means, training and instruction of personnel and everything that facilitate the preparation of procedures to act in a combined manner, in compliance with the provisions of the respective governments.

It is through the aforementioned system that the Air Force determined those topics or areas in which they wished to collect or contribute knowledge, procedures and/or technologies that would allow them to minimize the gaps that, inevitably, accompany the vertiginous development of the aeronautical field, for which that Committees dedicated to the study of said topics are maintained, grouped according to their relationship with Personnel, Information, Operations, Logistics and Science and Technology.

The conclusions, resolutions and agreements that are signed within the aforementioned framework are of such a nature that they allow their feasible application by the member Air Forces.

It is noteworthy that within the framework of the XXXIX Conference, the Uruguayan Air Force was awarded the "Latin American Confraternity" distinction, for the support provided to various countries of the continent in the event of natural disasters in them.

c) Bilateral Agreement

Also as a result of coordination at the CONJEFAAMER level, the Air Forces sign Bilateral Agreements on issues that are specifically pertinent to them. In this sense, the Uruguayan Air Force has Exchange Agreements, some in full force of execution and others in the final stage of concretion, which allow us to interrelate and interact with the Air Forces of the Republics of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia and Paraguay.

Due to the acquisition of Flight Material, Airspace Surveillance and the reception of Satellite Survey Equipment, the Force also maintains close friendship ties with different European countries, which are manifested through Agreements and allow the exchange, training and mutual training.

In the case of Spain, two Agreements have been signed. One with the Spanish Air Force, which facilitates professional exchange in all application areas between both Forces, and another with the Spanish Agency for International Cooperation (AECI) and the National Institute of Aerospace Technology (INTA) for the Program of the Center for Reception, Processing, Archiving and Distribution of Earth Observation Images of Uruguay (CREPADUR), through which in our country, specifically in the Aerospace Remote Sensing Service of this Force, satellite images are received, the that are processed and distributed for application in scientific studies.

Another country with which there is an agreement is Italy, specifically with the Italian Military Aeronautics, with similar characteristics to the existing one with the Spanish Air Force.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 3: Defense sector and national policies

1. Territorial Order Policies

to. NATIONAL ARMY

The Organization of the National Army for peacetime, as well as the Territorial Deployment of its means, must attend to the following considerations:

- Adequate presence throughout the territory

The organization for peacetime will aim at an adequate deployment that allows it to meet its Fundamental Mission and all those Tasks that the fulfillment of its Subsidiary Missions implies and that the Superior Command has.

This implies a decentralization that ensures an adequate action by presence, throughout the National Territory.

The maintenance of the current deployment ensures the military presence in all the Departments of the country, making it possible to maintain updated records on local resources, the detection of critical areas or factors for the fulfillment of its subsidiary missions, the knowledge of the population and the environment. urban and rural, allowing at the same time an adequate deterrence action by presence.

Considering the socio-economic situation of the country, despite the fact that adjustments in its deployment may be of strategic interest to the Force, only those specific changes that respond to reasons of national interest or do not imply important modifications or considerable expenditures will be considered. .

- Attend to the Conventional Operations necessary for the development of the Tasks.
  Essentials of External Military Defense

Significant concentration of resources from all Arms in Military Region No. 1, where there are excellent possibilities for initial mobilization, organization, and equipment, and from where you can easily access any point in the Republic.

Orientation of Armored and Mechanized Cavalry elements towards the border Do not subtract, in accordance with geographical considerations and the initial forecasts of the strategic maneuver.

Orientation of Light and Mechanized Infantry elements towards the west coast and southeastern border of the country, where the characteristics of the Weapon will make it possible to take better advantage of the geographical conditions.

Maintenance of means of all the Weapons in Military Region No. 1, to constitute the Army Reserve.

Concentration in C. Montevideo of the warehouses and main facilities of the Army Logistics Support System (SALE), depending on the facilities and availability of communication with the exterior and interior of the country.

Machine Translated by Google

• Address the Operations that impose the Essential Tasks of Military Defense. Internal.

At Army Level

A permanent body with the capacity to centralize the Command, Control, Coordination, Communications, Intelligence, Information Technology and Security (C4I2S) of operations at the highest level. It must integrate Liaison Officers from the Navy, Air Force and eventually from the Police Institute, with the purpose of coordinating those actions that are carried out in their respective Areas of Action, as well as representatives of those Institutions and Public and Private Organizations that, for the characteristics of the actions carried out, whether or not they are involved.

Highly specialized media, able to intervene immediately anywhere in the country, in the event of a threat that cannot be neutralized by other means.

At Army Division Level

A permanent body with the capacity to centralize the C4I2S System of operations in its Zone of Action, in which Liaison Officers from the Navy, Air Force and eventually the Police Institute must be integrated, in order to coordinate activities in their areas. of responsibility.

An Immediate Response Force for each Basic Unit, to face those situations that occur in its Zone of Action.

Unit Level

The Intelligence Section of the General Staff, with the capacity to produce the maximum amount of information.

Machine Translated by Google

A Group specialized in Intelligence Operations.

An Immediate Response Force of variable value.

Territorial organization

For peacetime, the national territory is divided into four Military Regions:

Military Region No.1 or South: includes the Departments of Montevideo and Canelo nes.

Military Region No.2 or Western: includes the Departments of San José, Colonia, Soriano, Flores, Durazno and Florida.

Military Region No.3 or North: includes the Departments of Artigas, Salto, Paysan du, Río Negro, Tacuarembó and Rivera.

Military Region No.4 or of the East: includes the Departments of Maldonado, Lavalleja, Rocha, Treinta y Tres and Cerro Largo.

In peacetime, each Military Region is the seat of an Army Division (DE), which is numbered according to the Military Region to which it belongs.

b. THE NATIONAL ARMY

The National Army and National Policies

Derived from its Institutional Mission, the Navy has conceived Permanent Naval Objectives, among which we highlight those directly related to the territory: • Exercise sovereignty and

jurisdiction in areas of competence, ensuring compliance with national laws and approved international agreements for the Republic. • Collaborate in the protection and development of

national maritime interests, through the use of the Naval Power in crisis and conflict situations and its human and material resources in peacetime, in coordination with the Foreign Policy of the Republic. • Collaborate in the maintenance and improvement of maritime commercial

traffic, through the execution of hydrographic survey, beaconing, regulation and supervision tasks.

Likewise, Conjunctural Naval Objectives have been conceived, as a way to achieve the Permanent ones that have a scope in time, normally in the short or medium term.
Among them we highlight:

- Finish the research work to determine the Outer Limit of the Continental Shelf.
- Establish a "safe water corridor" to approach the Focal Area of the Río de la Plata, developing the capacity to efficiently control maritime traffic in it.

Based on these objectives, rests the fact that the Navy exercises custody of 1,400 kilometers of coastline, 70% of the Nation's international limits and spaces

Machine Translated by Google

maritime areas equivalent to 82% of its land surface (once the outer limit of the continental shelf is consolidated, maritime spaces will be more than 140% of the country's dry surface).

Under these parameters, the Navy has three large aquatic spaces in which to operate: one fluvial, characterized by the significant presence of islands (the Uruguay River), another fluvial with a wide mirror of waters (the Río de la Plata), and one oceanic. and high seas.

The ratification of the adherence to the UN Convention for the Law of the Sea in 1992 and the approval at the appropriate time of Law 17,033 of "Maritime Spaces of the Republic", open the possibility of extending exploitation rights by the State , on the sea bed and subsoil up to 350 nautical miles from the coast. This conjuncture has the Navy as the protagonist, in carrying out the scientific work corresponding to the establishment of the parameters to set said outer limit according to law.

In this sense, it is worth noting the declaration of national interest on the work that the Navy is developing to establish the outer limit of the continental shelf, with the unanimous vote of Parliament. This is undoubtedly a sign of support for the Navy and, at the same time, a commitment assumed in the face of a demand for sovereign rights, of important significance for future generations. But the topic does not end there. The Navy will multiply its operational dedication to the control tasks that the expanded spaces will provide.

We are referring to the fact that the Navy must be in a position to consolidate the presence of the State at sea, which for our interests will extend beyond the exclusive economic zone, be it with regard to the continental shelf, as well as the so-called adjacent area, this being the area of the sea that extends beyond the exclusive economic zone, whose valuable fish resources are the same as those that are also within it, with the logical implications regarding their exploitation.

It is very clear that the only credible way to claim territory, in this case a maritime area, is to be in a position to exercise presence and control. We are talking about the presence of Navy ships and aircraft that materialize the defense of national maritime interests, in an area that, due to its characteristics, does not recognize clearly identifiable limits or borders. We must not lose sight of the fact that the continental shelf will be the new and at that time the last national frontier, beyond which the open maritime spaces, the common heritage of Humanity, extend.

This process allows us to harbor in the future the hypothesis of subsequent advances of the jurisdictions of each State on the maritime areas that, even today, are considered patrimony of the community of nations. This inexorable omen must be accompanied, on the part of the States with maritime interests, by a position that enables their leadership and rapid insertion into the emerging legal framework.

Just as we are actors inserted in the "new world order", we are witnessing the consolidation of a system subordinate to it. We are talking about what has been called the “new oceanic order”, a consequence of the increasing codification to which maritime spaces are subjected.

Machine Translated by Google

It must be taken into account that the sea is a space for the development and growth of States. Even as an interaction site, it constitutes an element to be considered in its four strata, namely: surface, aquatic mass, soil and subsoil. It is intended to make the exploitation of maritime resources compatible with their essential protection and conservation. This will make what is now called sustainable development possible.

It should be noted that 90% of food biomass is found in the oceans.
Likewise, 20% of the proteins consumed by man come from species that inhabit the sea, as well as 5% of the protein destined for cattle consumption, also has its origin in products extracted from the sea. In these areas of the southwestern Atlantic, there is one of the largest food reserves in the world, of which our maritime "territory" is a part.

It should be added that, to control the platform, the naval presence also brings control of the adjacent area. In turn, the mere fact of having naval units moving in that space will promote a reduction or at least a better control of other types of infractions contemplated in the International Law of the Sea, the responsibility of all adhering States. And this is not something minor, since we consider it of interest to affirm our commitment to the preservation of the marine environment, exercising control of possible polluting spills. In this same sense, it is necessary to proceed to monitor the traffic of ships that transport dangerous substances.

But our country should not travel alone on this path. Its scant relative power on the international scene would end up dissipating their efforts. However, its importance in the region, from the geopolitical point of view, converges towards concerted efforts at the level of the MERCOSUR countries with maritime coastlines. We note convergent interests, affected by similar threats. That is to say, that the close relationship that currently exists between the Navies of the region, can open the doors to a greater commitment in the political sphere, at least in terms of maritime interests.

c. URUGUAYAN AIR FORCE

The Uruguayan Air Force and National Policies

In the field that corresponds to it, the Uruguayan Air Force supports and tends to the fulfillment of the objectives set by the State in relation to National Policies, becoming the air tool for these purposes.

This Force has marked a constant presence in the reference issues and has been, in some cases, the only possible means of the State to achieve the objectives, given its specific characteristics, such as immediate action, mobility, speed, al range, versatility, etc.

Policies of Territorial Order, Airspace and Aeronautical Policy

It is essential for the Air Force to have the maximum human, material and knowledge resources, aimed at maximizing results in its area of responsibility, in order to contribute positively to national interests in terms of Aerospace Power, within the scope of jurisdiction determined by law.

Machine Translated by Google

In order to provide Air Defense, as well as execute the National Air Police measures in the entire Jurisdictional Air Space, the Uruguayan Air Force is already installing an Air Operations Center (COA), with the technological capacity to carry out a effective surveillance of the aforementioned area.

Even though the process of incorporating the military communications and radar system has not been completed, thanks to different coordinations carried out, there is information on the screen and in real time of the radar data from the national Air Traffic Control Centers and of neighboring countries, which in addition to promoting the proper ordering and administration of the Airspace, is also an important contribution to regional Flight Safety.

Likewise, in a coordinated policy of the Ministry of Defense with the Ministry of the Interior, agile and reliable procedures have been established, which allow the Air Operations Center, in the different departments of the latter Ministry, to have one more element of observation and control and also, if necessary, an element of police task in the detection, identification and detention of aircraft that carry out illegal flights in our airspace.

Also, as an element of Airspace Control, in the area of communications, the Information and Telecommunications System of the American Air Forces (SITFAA), has had the Uruguayan Air Force on more than one occasion at the CX- 2XA, as Control Unit of the South Circuit, an achievement that is obtained for efficiency and quality in the function. This acquires its degree of importance to the extent that the SITFAA arose from the need of the American Air Forces to have a safe, efficient means of communication and permanent attention in Command, Administration and Flight Protection networks, depending on the situation. proposed in the IV CONJEFAAMER.

Regarding Aeronautical Policy, considering that the Force is responsible by law for all aspects of this subject, in the National Directorate of Civil Aviation and

Machine Translated by Google

Aeronautical Infrastructure (DINACIA) applies the entire organizational structure, regulations, procedures and those actions that lead to compliance with internationally agreed standards on the matter, as well as those of internal application.

DINACIA has interference in all national air environments: commercial, private and sports, and must perform tasks related to its supervision, planning, development, administration, operation, advice, security, etc., in everything related to the Aerospace Potential of the Nation.

2. Development cooperation policies

to. NATIONAL ARMY

The Accessory Tasks are those that the Force carries out without detriment to the Essential Tasks, acting for the benefit of other factors of the National Power and that normally are not of a permanent nature.

They include:

- Support the Foreign Policy of the State. •
- Cooperate in the preservation of order and tranquility inside. • Contribute
- to the preservation of the Environment. • Carry out
- or support Community Action and/or Civic Action tasks. • Execute
- Defense and Civil Protection operations within the framework of the different National Emergency Systems established.

These tasks are conditioned by the conjunctural situation of the scenario in which they are developed, be it national, regional or global, characterized today by the presence of new actors, integration processes and the appearance of new threats, among others.

In order to fulfill the aforementioned tasks or others that may be assigned by the Higher Command in an efficient and effective manner, the National Army must have a guide that permanently guides the development of its actions and activities, both in times of peace, commotion home or war

This guide materializes and takes shape in the "Employment Doctrine of the National Army", which constitutes the set of principles, norms, definitions, conceptions and guidelines whose purpose is to establish reference patterns or models at the time of participation. of the means of the Force in fulfillment of its mission. This Doctrine establishes the use of terminology that conceptualizes this type of task.

Machine Translated by Google

Development Support shall mean the coordinated use of the material and human resources of the National Army, acting in isolation or jointly with other public or private organizations and individuals, in activities that constitute a benefit for the society that integrates, carrying out Action activities Civic and/or Community Action.

The Army materializes these Development Support activities on two levels, carrying out Community Action tasks that constitute actions for the benefit of society through the development of works of consideration for the public interest, fundamentally seeking a social effect, and Action Civic, in which it will be sought that the tasks that are normally of less significance, are fulfilled with an active participation of the community, managing to satisfy the social need and, at the same time, an educational effect on the target public of the support.

The Regulation of Organization and Functions of the General Staff 15-1 establishes that the Department V "Civil Affairs" will have the following functions:

Development Support

- Maintain an updated Institutional Policy on the matter.
- Prepare, monitor, evaluate and keep records of Development Support projects at the Army level, contemplating Civic Action and Community Action activities.
- Obtain and consolidate information, monitor, evaluate and keep records of Development Support projects undertaken by the Force.
- Process requests for support made by public and private institutions. and keep an updated record of them.
- Carry out the necessary coordination with public or private Institutions involved or affected in some way by the Development Support activities planned or carried out.
- Analyze in coordination with Department VI (Public Relations, Ceremonial and Protocol) the impact on public opinion and the effects on the image and prestige of the Institution in these activities.
- Provide Department VI (Public Relations, Ceremonial and Protocol) with the necessary information for the adequate dissemination, in the internal and external public, of the tasks accomplished or programmed with the purpose of information and education.
- Advise in the area of their responsibility in the signing of Agreements and Contracts framed in the Development Support mission and keep a copy of the corresponding record that will be kept by the EME Legal and Notarial Department.

Based on the above, Directive 14-2 "Civil Affairs System of the National Army" has been issued, containing the Theoretical Base, Principles of Employment, Organization and Mission of the System that contemplates, as one of its axes of action, the tasks Development Support.

Machine Translated by Google

b. THE NATIONAL ARMY

The country has been evolving in the region as a great service provider that, in maritime matters, is associated with offering port and tourist management. As a contribution to this orientation, the Navy is capable of carrying out many tasks that contribute to the achievement of the objectives pursued from the maritime point of view. In this sense we highlight:

Antarctica

The Navy participates in the country's Antarctic operations, from the beginning, through research in its area of responsibility and since 1990 has provided logistical support with its ships to the bases installed there: General Artigas, on King George Island, and Teniente de Ship Elichiribehety, on the mainland.

The Navy directs its efforts towards an active and relevant participation in the white continent.

Oceanography, Hydrography and Meteorology

The hydrographic survey intended to facilitate navigation in the Atlantic Ocean, Río de la Plata, Río Uruguay, internal waters and adjacent lagoons, is the responsibility of the Navy. Likewise, the coordination and centralization of all plans, studies, information and investigations carried out by third parties in relation to Oceanography and Hydrography.

Likewise, the edition and publication of nautical charts, directions and list of lighthouses in the area of jurisdiction, constitutes a primary factor in supporting commercial traffic to and from our ports.

The preparation of nautical charts is a transcendental task for the Navy and necessarily implies the availability of advanced technology and the carrying out of intense "field work". Studies related to the continental shelf and shallow waters are an example of this.

Currently, in relation to this task, the Project under development with two fundamental objectives should be especially highlighted:

- Establishment of safe navigation corridors in the Río de la Plata and its Access.
- Substantiation of the country's claims for the extension of the bed area and maritime subsoil, over whose resources there is jurisdiction.

Beaconing

Providing safety to navigation is one of the objectives of the Navy. This objective covers, among other activities, beaconing in all its aspects (lighthouse operation, maintenance and construction of buoys, beacons and leading lines) and the campaigns that these activities imply.

Given the importance that maritime communications lines have for our country and considering the increase in maritime traffic, the draft of the vessels dedicated to trade and the gradual trend to consolidate the regional block of MERCOSUR, this task of a maritime operational nature has become be a national strategic factor.

Machine Translated by Google

The Navy has the necessary infrastructure, adequate means and sufficient experience to carry out these tasks and maintain the strategic capacity to control navigation routes, their landing points, channels and ports.

Shipbuilding and Repair

The Navy docks carry out their support tasks for naval units and work on merchant ships, thus maintaining ship repair and construction capabilities (at the base, at the weapons dock and at its own facilities) and development Technological scientist.

Rescue

Rescue is an activity inherent to the logistics function and is, in turn, of strategic importance for the country, not only because of its application in the military sphere, but especially because of its civil application. The salvage of ships using national means is an act of sovereignty, with the Navy having ships, personnel and specialized support material for its execution.

Trailer

Its ability to execute tows allows the Navy, when required, to participate in this maritime activity of interest to the State and acting in support of various aspects of Maritime Interests.

Environmental Preservation

The defense of our natural resources in the maritime environment, of a diversity and richness not yet fully quantified, must be prioritized in terms of adopting policies aimed at the commitment of human, material and economic resources, in order to ensure their exploitation and rational use. and to prevent them from being affected by any type of contamination.

The National Navy through the "National Pollutant Spill Control System" develops functions of governing and executing entity in all matters related to regulations and activities for the prevention and neutralization of pollution at sea, coordinating with other Authorities. International, National and Departmental, as well as private activities that may contribute to a spill situation.
This task is carried out through the permanent recruitment of personnel and special equipment to control and combat spills, which were already successfully tested during the unfortunate incident of the BT “San Jorge”.

Furthermore, the preservation of the environment in the coastal strip under its jurisdiction is of great interest to the Navy, for which it acts in close coordination with the Ministry of Housing, Territorial Planning and the Environment.

Preservation of Living and Non-Living Resources

With aerial and surface means, through the patrolling of the Territorial Sea and the Exclusive Economic Zone, the Navy controls the exploitation of living and non-living resources in a maritime area equivalent to 82% of the country's land surface. This implies enormous efforts in terms of the allocation of means, in order to control an area where only the increasingly intense presence of our units can preserve for our country the usufruct of the resources available there.

Machine Translated by Google

Search and rescue

Search and rescue operations at sea (SAR) are those operations aimed at saving human lives in danger.

The Uruguayan State is responsible before international organizations for assisting ships and aircraft in distress within its jurisdiction and in a large area specifically assigned, which covers 1,770,000 square kilometers.

State agencies, military and civilian, and all private institutions that have SAR potential, must give priority to the transfer of their facilities for their immediate concurrence in the event of an incident, passing to the direct orders of the Search and Rescue Coordination Center in the Sea (MRCC).

The Navy carries out this task by keeping large and smaller ships, planes, helicopters and a communications network that covers the entire area under its responsibility permanently enlisted.

Scientific-Technological Research

At the national level, the Navy has been a pioneer in the research and development of various scientific-technological aspects such as information technology, the propagation of sound in the sea, magnetism, various investigations in the Antarctic continent and others, mainly those related to the theme of the sea and its environment.

The Navy's objective is to maintain and improve its scientific-technological research and development capabilities, as a way to increase the degree of technological independence, ensure the capacity for operation and maintenance of the modern material that is incorporated, and maintain an adequate level of technical relations. with friendly navies and official institutions and private companies that operate in the maritime field.

Maritime Traffic Control

The Navy is responsible for the direction and control of maritime traffic, not only within its jurisdiction, but it also integrates, in the continental sphere, the combined organization Control of the South Atlantic Maritime Area (CAMAS).

For this, it has a vast organization that involves a chain of coastal radars, communications and control centers, and the corresponding specialized operators, which allow the control of navigation and operations in the Territorial Sea and Exclusive Economic Zone, in permanent coordination with the patrols of ships and aircraft.

Pilotage

The Navy manages the national pilotage service, which includes fluvial and port pilots. Through this route, which includes participation in the competition courts to access the title of "Practical", the quality of this service is ensured, essential for safe navigation and for the optimal exploitation of the country's ports and waterways. .

Registration and Control of Merchant Ships

Through the National Flag Vessel Registration System and the controls that this implies, as well as the controls carried out on foreign vessels in the capacity of "State

Machine Translated by Google

Port Rector", the Navy provides security to ships, their crews and the environment, ensuring high quality standards in the operation of all types of vessels, both in port and at sea.

Water Sports and its Infrastructure

The Navy supports, encourages and controls the safe development of water sports at the national level.

Certification of Seafarers

Based on the country's international agreements, the Navy is responsible for the certification of Seafarers, through schools and educational centers, with the level of training obtained and the seriousness of the controls and exams being recognized by the International Maritime Organization (IMO). In this sense, within the scope of the General Directorate of Naval Personnel, National Merchant Marine Officers are trained and the Training and Refresher Courses required by international standards for Officers and Seafarers are given. Likewise, through PRENA maintains the National Registry of Seafarers.

c. URUGUAYAN AIR FORCE

The Air Force participates actively, cooperating with national development, allocating its potential for the benefit of the community, through a very varied range of applications. Beginning with its operation as a member of the National Search and Rescue Service, in safeguarding human life, as well as in other humanitarian tasks in support of the Ministry of Public Health, such as medical transport, human organs, etc.

Machine Translated by Google

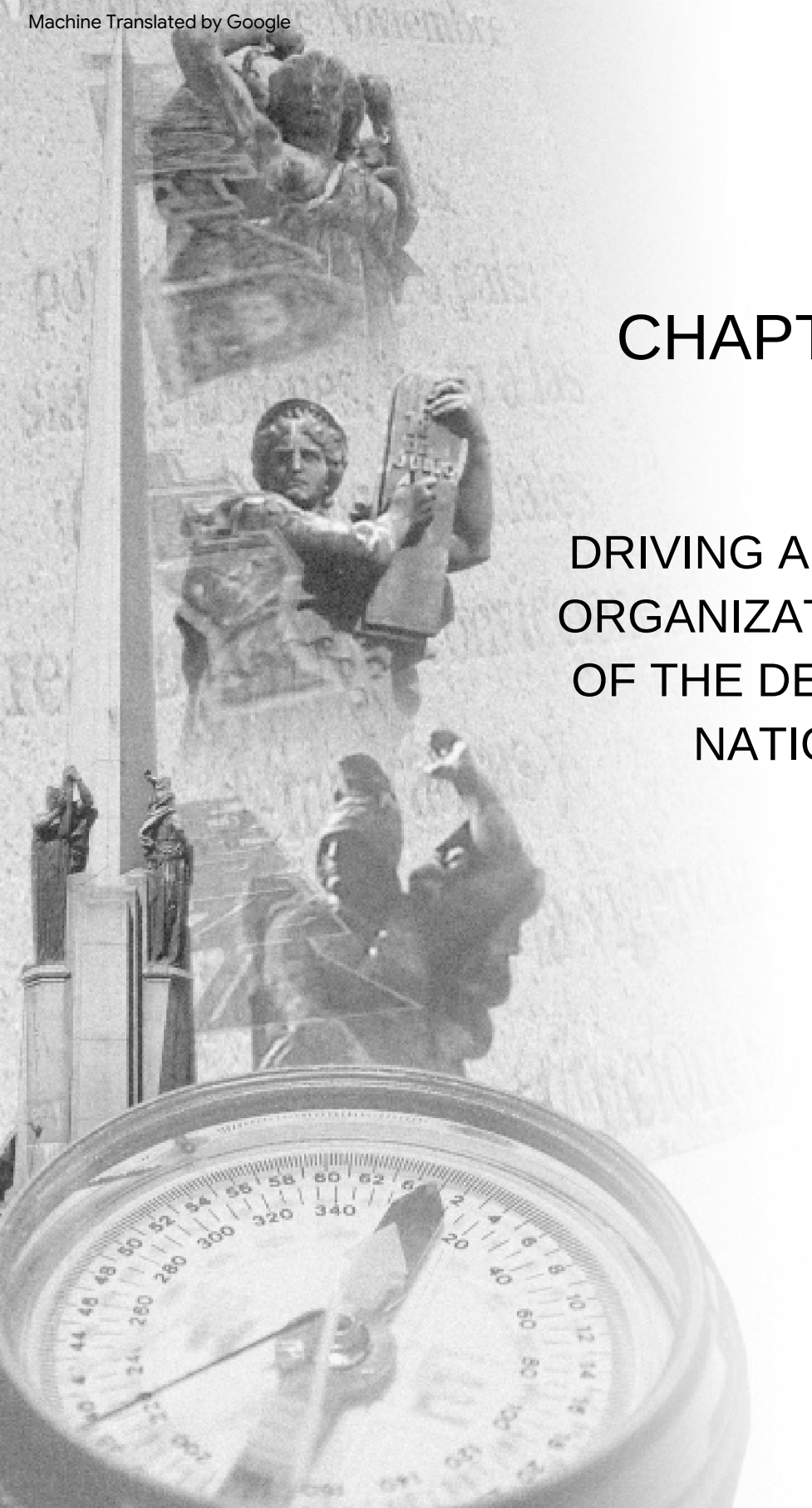
This action is also manifested through support to the National Emergency System in the event of natural disasters, throughout our territory, transporting wounded, medicines, food, etc.

The Force is also present in the Antarctic projection of the State, contributing to the operation of the Uruguayan Antarctic Institute with the transport of personnel and logistics to the Artigas Antarctic Scientific Base on the frozen continent; with the provision of technical personnel as part of the provision of the aforementioned base in the meteorological and communications areas and eventually, during the summer season, the deployment of a helicopter to carry out Search and Rescue tasks, and Transport of Personnel and Cargo , in support of the Uruguayan base and the different bases of the international community on King George Island.

Another area of cooperation for development is the Aerospace Remote Sensing Service, which carries out different surveys by means of photographic, satellite or other sensors, which allow through different procedures the interpretation of the information received, applying the same in a very varied range of fields.
These are: geography, geology, agronomy, ecology and hydrography among others.

The Air Force Meteorological Service is also constantly collaborating with national development in various areas, one of which is Antarctic, where it periodically alternates with the National Meteorological Directorate to provide the reference service, at the Artigas Antarctic Scientific Base.

Machine Translated by Google



CHAPTER 4

DRIVING AND ORGANIZATION OF THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

Machine Translated by Google

CHAPTER 4

MANAGEMENT AND ORGANIZATION OF THE NATIONAL DEFENSE

Title 1: Conduct of the Defense

1. The Conduct of the National Defense

to. BACKGROUND

Already in 1830, the first National Constitution in its Article 168 No. 1, assigned to the Executive Power "... the preservation of order and tranquility in the interior and security abroad (...)", for which is assigned "... the superior command of all the Armed Forces (...)" (number 2), "... the power to declare war, if to avoid it arbitration or other peaceful means(...)" (number 16) "...and take prompt security measures in serious and unforeseen cases of external attack or internal commotion (...)" (number 17).

The competence and responsibility that the Executive Power had in the execution of the acts inherent to the National Defense is clearly appreciated.

b. CURRENT LEGAL FRAMEWORK

The Constitution of the Republic establishes, in its Article 168, similar precepts with respect to National Defense. There it is established, among other things: "The President of the Republic, acting with the respective Minister or Ministers, or with the Council of Ministers, corresponds:

1º The conservation of order and tranquility in the interior and security in the exterior. 2º

The superior command of all the Armed Forces. (...)

Machine Translated by Google

16th. Decree the rupture of relations and, previous resolution of the General Assembly, declare war, if arbitration or other peaceful means do not give results to avoid it.

17th. Take prompt security measures in serious and unforeseen cases of external attack or internal commotion, reporting, within twenty-four hours, to the General Assembly, in a meeting of both Chambers, or as the case may be, to the Permanent Commission, of what executed and their reasons, depending on what the latter resolve".

Likewise, the Constitution assigns certain responsibilities related to National Defense to the Legislative Branch.

In its Article 85, numeral 7, it stipulates that the General Assembly is responsible for "declaring war and approving or disapproving by an absolute majority of votes of the total number of members of each Chamber, the peace treaties, alliance, (...) that the executive branch with foreign powers".

In the same article, numeral 8, it stipulates that the General Assembly is responsible for "Designating the necessary armed force every year.(...)" and, by numeral 11, it is responsible for "Allowing or prohibiting the entry of foreign troops in the territory of the Republic (...)".

In application of numeral 12, it has the power to "Deny or grant the departure of national forces outside the Republic, indicating, in this case, the time of their return to it."

From the above provisions arises the commitment to National Defense issues of the entire political establishment, although the responsibility for leadership lies with the Executive Branch, as the leading body of the country in all aspects of national affairs. In this sense, the Legislative Power has a clear role of controller of the function of the Executive, this being one of the classic and primary responsibilities.
Consequently, it is society as a whole, through its legitimate representatives, who must understand matters of National Defense. Therefore, also as members of that society and as a specific body, the Armed Forces. they play a preponderant role, being at the same time the ones who mainly materialize in actions, the concretion of the National Defense objectives.

2. Driving Levels

to. HIGH LEVEL STRATEGIC OR POLITICAL

It is the level of command and planning in armed conflicts, in which all the resources (diplomatic, economic, military, informational and technological) of a Nation are considered to achieve its political objectives. High-level strategic decisions are made by the government.

b. MILITARY STRATEGIC

It is the component of the national strategy that exposes the way in which the Military Factor must be developed and applied to achieve the national objectives. It is the application of military resources to achieve high-level strategy objectives.

Machine Translated by Google

c. OPERATIONAL

It is the command and planning of military actions in which operations are planned, conducted and sustained to achieve strategic objectives in theaters or areas of operations. It is the bridge between the strategic and the tactical. The organization of military activities at this level is called operational planning and provides the vital connection between the establishment of strategic military objectives and the tactical employment of Forces. At this level, it is decided when, where and under what conditions the encounter with the enemy is going to take place or when the battle should be evaded, taking strategic objectives as a reference. Its means are the tactical results and its end is the strategic military objective. In the operational field, planning and execution can be joint and combined.

d. TACTICAL

The tactical level is oriented towards the application of combat power in a certain place and moment. It includes the direction of military resources to achieve operational objectives. The task of the Tactical Commander is to ensure the coordinated and effective use of land, naval and air units, as well as their tactical deployment and the way they engage in combat, in order to fulfill the assigned mission.

3. The Chain of Command in National Defense

It is explicitly established in Article 168 that it is the President of the Republic, acting with the Minister of Defense or in the Council of Ministers, who exercises the Superior Command of the Armed Forces.

It arises then, that the Ministry of National Defense is the political-administrative body that integrates the superior command of the Armed Forces, being in charge of implementing decisions through its administrative organization. Thus, Decree 574/974 of July 12, 1974, through Article 5, assigns the Ministry of National Defense the power to "Establish the National Defense policy, foreign security and cooperation in the maintenance and restoration of order, security and tranquility in the interior; the organization, direction and administration of the Armed Forces (...)".

Therefore, the leadership of the armed forces corresponds to the political level, within the constitutional and legal framework. towards the realization of the objectives of National Defense.

Within the legal structure, referring to the command over the Armed Forces, we highlight the task that the political leadership has assigned to them, by article 3 of Law 15,808 of April 2, 1988, amending Law 14,157 Organic of the Armed Forces There it is provided that: "the Armed Forces have the fundamental task of defending the honor, independence and peace of the Republic, the integrity of its territory, its Constitution and its laws, and must always act under the superior command of the President of the Republic public, in agreement with the respective Minister, in accordance with the provisions of article 168 paragraph 2 of the Constitution."

It is clear, therefore, that the Armed Forces. As an entity, they act under the political mandate exercised in accordance with the current legal framework.

Machine Translated by Google

Each force –Army, Navy and Air Force– frame their actions under the Organic Law of the Armed Forces. (No.14,157) and its modifications, for example as the one imposed by Law 15,808 already analyzed. But simultaneously they have their own regulatory framework embodied in their respective organic laws (Organic Law 15,688 of the Army, Organic Law 10,808 of the Navy and Organic Law 14,747 of the Air Force).

These laws establish that the superior command of each force falls under the authority of a Commander in Chief, for each of the respective forces.

The chain of command for the Armed Forces is thus defined, starting from the political level corresponding to the Executive Branch, descending to each of the Forces. This vertical command structure is adequate for the organic management of the administrative affairs of each one of the Forces, as well as for the respective Commander-in-Chief to lead the preparation of his Force for its eventual use, before the materialization of threats that stand in the way. to the achievement of national objectives. This activity is permanent and aims at enlisting both personnel and material to carry out the corresponding actions. It also implies the execution of routine activities that make up the normal functioning of the institution.

The generally accepted Leadership Levels – High Level Strategic or Political, Military Strategic, Operational and Tactical – are not clearly differentiated in our legislation.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 2: Ministry of National Defense

1. The organization of the Ministry of National Defense

to. COMPETENCES

The Ministry of National Defense is responsible for the direction, coordination and execution of the general guidelines of the Government regarding defense policy, the elaboration and determination of military policy and the coordination and direction of the Armed Forces.

b. ORGANIZATION

1) Government and Administration Bodies

a) Minister of National Defense: Exercises the Direction, Organization and Coordination of all the activities of the National Defense.

b) Sub-Secretary of National Defense: He is the immediate collaborator of the Minister, in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution of the Republic, Laws and Complementary Provisions. c)

Cabinet of the Minister of National Defense: It is an Advisory and Consultative Body that fulfills, likewise, secretarial functions.

d) General Directorate of the Secretary of State: Assists and supports the Minister in matters related to to the administrative organization.

2) Advisory, planning, support and joint execution bodies

a) Joint Staff: It is the highest planning, coordination, advice and supervision body for the joint use of the Armed Forces.

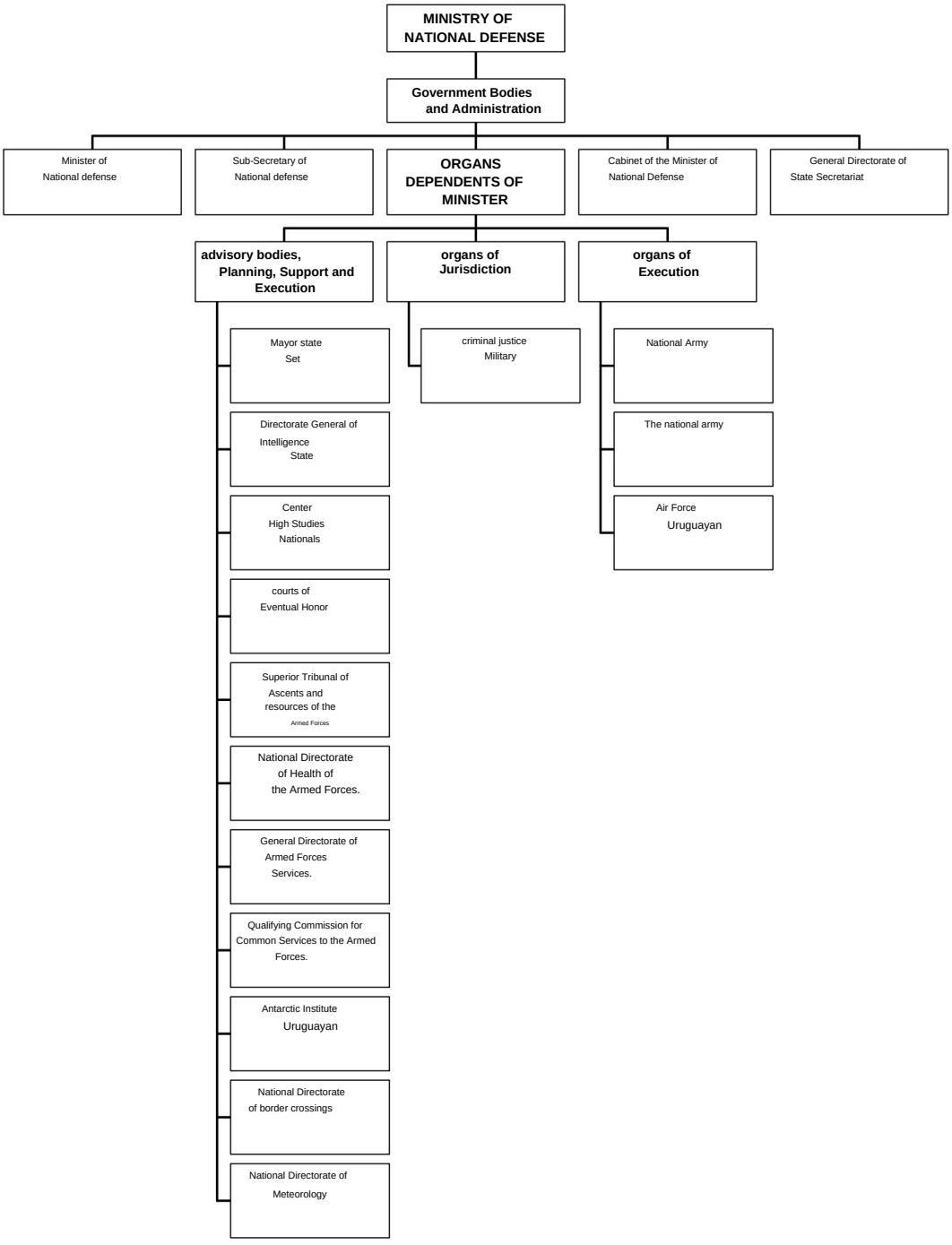
b) General Directorate of State Intelligence: Its task is to implement, plan, coordinate and execute State Strategic Intelligence.

c) Center for Higher National Studies: Its mission is to train senior officials and qualified civilians with high functional responsibility, in the area of national strategic planning, analysis and advice.

d) Eventual Tribunals of Honor: As well as the Tribunals of Honor integrated in each Force, their mission is to judge the conduct of the Officers of the different Forces, ensuring the high concept that the Armed Forces of the Nation should enjoy. They intervene in matters of honor in which their Officers are involved, both combatants, reservists or members of the different support services, in cases where the good name, decorum or honor of some of their members is at stake. The Courts of Honor will limit themselves to judging the moral aspect, acting as judges of fact, according to the conscience that is formed in the face of the purified truth or always inspired by the feeling of honor and military duty.

Machine Translated by Google

ORGANIZATION OF THE MINISTRY OF NATIONAL DEFENSE



Machine Translated by Google

e) Superior Tribunal for Promotions and Appeals of the Armed Forces: Its task is to understand the Appeals of qualifications granted by the Tribunals for Promotions and appeals of the different Forces, when qualifying elements of strength other than that of the appellant Officer have intervened.

f) National Directorate of Health of the Armed Forces: Its mission is to provide health coverage for members of the Armed Forces, as well as the design and implementation of the Military Health policy.

g) General Directorate of Armed Forces Services: Its task is to direct, coordinate and supervise the activities of the services common to all the Forces and execute the housing, social protection and retirement and pension policies of the members of the Armed Forces. .

h) Qualifying Commission for Common General Services to the Armed Forces. i) Uruguayan Antarctic Institute. j) National Directorate of Border Crossings. k) National Direction of Meteorology.

3) Body of Jurisdiction a) Military Criminal Justice: It depends directly, administratively, on the Ministry of National Defense and is regulated by a special Law, having as its superior body the Supreme Military Court, made up of five General Officers, Admirals or Superiors , one of whom must be a lawyer.

4) Execution Bodies

a) National Navy

b) National Army c) Uruguayan Air Force

Powers established in Decree 574/974

It is the responsibility of the Ministry of National Defense:

- National Defense and Communications Policy. • Security abroad and cooperation in the preservation and restoration of order, security and tranquility in the interior; and what is related to national defense in matters attributed to other Ministries.
- Maritime, river, lake and air police services. • Collaboration in activities applied to the development of the country.
- Organization, direction and administration of the Armed Forces and their organisms.
- Enrollment and regime of the members of the Armed Forces. • Management and control of the activity of the military services attached to the diplomatic representations of the Republic, without prejudice to the hierarchical dependency of those who comply with them, with respect to the corresponding Heads of Miss
- Militias.

Machine Translated by Google

- Entry of troops into the territory of the Republic and departure of national forces outside the.
- Studies, operations and geographic, geodetic, cartographic surveys, aerial photogrammetric and advice on them. • Geographical limits of the Republic.
- Military Justice.
- Military Health.
- Administration of Military Retirement and Pension Services and other social security services.
- Military Education.
- Military constructions.
- Military archives.
- Study, construction, maintenance, operation and administration of the national air infrastructure and civil aviation services.
- Lighting and beaconing services. • Meteorological services and national observatories. • Issues related to communications and what is developed with it in matters assigned to other Ministries.
- Telecommunications.
- Congresses, conferences, exhibitions and museums referring to their specificity. • Relations with international organizations in their area of expertise.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 3: Military Justice

1. Mission

Military Criminal Justice is a specialized branch of National Justice. The principle of independence that governs the exercise of its specific tasks is of fundamental importance for the fulfillment of the maximum guarantees, impartiality and impartiality in the development of judicial procedures.

It has the task of protecting and preserving legal assets of a completely different nature from those that are protected through common criminal regulations, such as discipline, order, subordination, hierarchy, morality, efficiency, responsibility and strict performance of duty. There are nuclei of norms with a very particular content, inconceivable in the common criminal order and whose sanction reveals precisely that peculiarity of the legal assets protected by military criminal precepts, whose violation activates the operation of the Military Jurisdiction.

In summary, and according to what has been said, we must maintain that Military Justice constitutes a basic and transcendental pillar for the very existence of the Armed Forces.

2. Organization

Pursuant to the provisions of article 72 of the Code of Organization of Military Courts, military jurisdiction in peacetime is exercised:

- By the Supreme Court of Justice, integrated in the manner provided by the Code of Military Criminal Procedure.
- By the Supreme Military Court. • By the First Instance Military Judges.
- By the Military Investigating Judges.
- By the Military Prosecutors and Examining Judges.

They also integrate the Military Justice, the Military Defenders Lawyers of Office.

Its current organization is as follows:

- Supreme Court of Justice. Integrated, in addition to its natural Ministers, by two Military Members designated by the President of the Republic with the consent of the Senate. They remain in office for five years and may be reelected. (Art. 508 Code of Military Criminal Procedure).

- Supreme Military Court. It is made up of five Ministers, two of whom must be from the Army, one from the Air Force and one from the Navy, all of them Senior Officers and a Civil Lawyer with the rank of Colonel or a Military Lawyer.
  They remain in office for five years – with the exception of the Minister of Law, who remains for six years – and may be re-elected and are appointed by the Executive Power with the consent of the Senate or the Permanent Commission, as the case may be.
  (Articles 73, 74 and 77 Code of Organization of Military Courts).

Machine Translated by Google

• First Instance Military Courts. Currently 1st. and 2nd Shift (Art. 79 Code of Organization of Military Courts). Its holders are appointed by the Supreme Military Court. They exercise their functions for a period of five years and can be reelected.

• Military Courts of Instruction. Currently 1st. 2nd and 3rd. Shift (Art. 81,Code of Organization of Military Courts). Its holders are appointed by the Supreme Military Court. They remain in office for a period of five years, and may be reelected. • Military Prosecutors. The Military Prosecutors are appointed by the Executive Power,

with the consent of the Senate. They hold office for five years and may be reelected.

There are two Military Prosecutors (1st and 2nd Shift), and they depend on the Ministry of National Defense. (Art. 89 Code of Organization of Military Courts). • Office of the Military Defense

Attorneys. Three are currently in operation (1st, 2nd and 3rd Shift). Its holders are appointed by the Executive Power among the Officials of the Military Justice Rank with Lawyer title. (Art. 85 Code of Organization of Military Courts).

• Examining Judges. They are Officials appointed by the Head of the Unit, Institute or Department, who also designates a Substitute Judge in the case of challenge, excuse, impediment or license of the holder. (Decree 686/986 of 21/10/86).

3. Regulatory Framework

The regulatory framework on which Military Justice is built is given by: A. Constitution of the Republic, Art. 253.

B. Codes: Military Criminal, Organization of Military Courts, Criminal Procedure Military.

C. Laws: No. 14,531 of June 14, 1976, No. 14,726 of November 8, 1977, No. 14,997 of March 27, 1980, No. 15,396 of May 20, 1983, No. 15,804 of January 1986.

D. Decree 686/986 of October 21, 1986.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 4: Legal Framework of National Defense

1. National and International Standards

The legal framework of the Defense is the set of legal norms, of an International and National character, within which the Defense Function must be developed.

to. NATIONAL STANDARDS

1. Constitution of the Republic of 1997 (Articles 35º, 59º, 77º, 85º, 91º, 92º, 149º, 168º, 253rd).
2. Organic Law of the Armed Forces (Decree-Law 14,157 of February 21, 1974, modified by Law 15,808 of April 7, 1986).
3. Organic Law of the Army (Decree-Law 15,688 of November 30, 1984).
4. Organic Law of the Navy (Law 10,808 of October 16, 1946).
5. Organic Law of the Air Force (Decree-Law 14,747 of December 27, 1977).
6. Law on Compulsory Military Instruction: (Law 9,943 of July 20, 1940).
7. Passive Defense Law: (Law 10,071 of October 22, 1941).
8. Decree 574/974 of July 12, 1974, of ministerial powers and powers by reason of subject matter, powers and powers of the Ministry of National Defense.
9. Decree 114/991 of March 5, 1991, which approves the Organic Functional Regulation of the Higher Administration of the Ministry of National Defense and its amending Decrees: 368/992 of August 4, 1992; 15/994 of January 18, 1994; 201/996 of May 28, 1996.
10. Law 16,196 of July 12, 1991, which approves the Treaty for the constitution of a Common Market between the Argentine Republic, the Federative Republic of Brazil, the Republic of Paraguay and the Oriental Republic of Uruguay, signed in the city of Asunción on March 26, 1991.
11. Decree 377/998 of December 22, 1998, which approves the reformulation text of the organizational structure of the Executing Units of Section 03-MDN.
12. Decree 405/999 of December 21, 1999, approving the reformulation project of the "General Directorate of Defense Information", which is renamed the "National Directorate of State Intelligence".
13. Law 17,296 of February 21, 2001 (Art. 106) and Modifying Decree 449/001 of November 14, 2001 (Art. 1). The merger of the "General Directorate of Civil Aviation" and the "General Directorate of Aeronautical Infrastructure" into the "National Directorate of Civil Aviation and Aeronautical Infrastructure" is approved.

b. INTERNATIONAL STANDARDS

1. The Charter of the United Nations Organization, signed in San Francisco on June 26, 1945 and which entered into force on October 24 of the same year, establishes: "No

Machine Translated by Google

The provision of this Charter will impair the immanent right of legitimate defense, individual or collective, in the event of an armed attack against a Member of the United Nations, until the Security Council has taken the necessary measures to maintain international peace and security. The measures taken by the Members in exercise of the right of legitimate defense will be immediately communicated to the Security Council (...)".

2. The Charter of the Organization of American States, signed in Bogotá on April 30, 1948. It was approved by Uruguay by Law 12,204 of July 8, 1955. Subsequently, by Law 16,136 of September 26, 1990, it was approved the Protocol of Cartagena de Indias signed by Uruguay on December 4, 1985, which introduces reforms to the OAS Charter. Its precedent in terms of defense is the TIAR, (Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance), signed in Rio de Janeiro in 1947, by which the States parties undertake to establish a system of collective defense, in the event that an American State is the victim of an attack by a non-American State.
3. The four Geneva Conventions of 1949, ratified by Uruguay in 1969 (State Party), its Additional Protocols I and II of 1977, ratified by Uruguay in 1985, relating to International Humanitarian Law. For these reasons, the States parties have the obligation to apply, respect and put an end to possible infractions, particularly those that International Humanitarian Law qualifies as war crimes.
4. The 1980 Convention on prohibitions or restrictions on the use of certain conventional weapons (ammunition that produces unlocatable fragments, mines, booby traps and other devices, incendiary weapons, blinding laser weapons), ratified by Uruguay in 1994.
5. The Resolution of the UN General Assembly approved in October 1986, declaring the South Atlantic as a "Zone of Peace and Cooperation".
6. Treaty of Rome, regarding the International Criminal Court, adopted in Rome on June 17, 1998 and signed on December 19, 2000. By Law 17,510 of June 27, 2002, the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court.

Boundary Treaties:

1. Treaty of Limits with Brazil of October 12, 1851 and maritime lateral limit of 12 October 1971.
2. Law 13,462 of December 30, 1965. Approves the Uruguay River Treaty of April 7, 1961, between the Oriental Republic of Uruguay and the Argentine Republic.
3. Decree Law 14,145 of January 25, 1974. Approves the Treaty of the Río de la Plata and its Maritime Front, between the Eastern Republic of Uruguay and the Argentine Republic, signed in Montevideo on November 19, 1973.
4. Law 14,521 of May 11, 1976. Approves the Treaty relating to the Statute of the Uruguay River with the Argentine Republic.

International Law of Armed Conflict:

1. Law 13,683 of September 17, 1968. Approves the following Conventions signed on August 12, 1949 at the Geneva Diplomatic Conference on "Protection of victims of war":

Machine Translated by Google

to. Convention relative to the improvement of the condition of the wounded and the patients of the armed forces in

the field. b. Convention relative to the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded, Sick and castaways of the Armed Forces at sea. c.

Convention relative to the treatment of prisoners of war. d.

Convention relative to the protection of civilians in time of war.

2. Law 17,095 of May 16, 1999. Approves the Convention for the Protection of Cultural Property in the Event of Armed Conflict, the Regulations for the application of the Convention for the Protection of Cultural Property in the Event of Armed Conflict and its Protocol, signed at the Intergovernmental Conference meeting in the city of The Hague from April 21 to May 14, 1954.

Nuclear weapons:

1. Law 13,669 of June 26, 1968. Approves the Treaty signed in Mexico on February 14 of 1967, relative to the proscription of nuclear weapons in Latin America.
2. Law 13,859 of June 4, 1970. Approves the Treaty on the non-proliferation of nuclear weapons, signed in Washington on July 1, 1968.
3. Law 16,384 of June 16, 1993. Approves the Treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in Latin America.
4. Law 16,520 of July 22, 1994. Approves the Convention on the prohibition, development, production, storage, destruction and use of nuclear weapons, signed by the Republic on January 15, 1993.
5. Law 16,597 of October 14, 1994. Approves the amendments to the Treaty for the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons in Latin America, signed in Mexico on August 26, 1992.

Search and Rescue: 1.

Law 15,894 of September 11, 1987. Adhesion of the Republic to the International Convention on Maritime Search and Rescue.

2. Decree 380/967 of June 20, 1967. Creation of the Search Coordination Center and Rescue at sea
3. Decree 307/974 of April 23, 1974, regarding the National Search and Rescue.

Antarctica:

1. January 11, 1980. Admission of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay as an adherent Member of the Antarctic Treaty signed on December 1, 1959, being accepted as a Consultative Member on October 7, 1985.
2. Law 16,518. of July 12, 1994. Approves the Protocol to the Antarctic Treaty on environmental protection and its Annexes.

Law of the Sea:

1. Law 16,287 of July 22, 1992. Approves the United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea, signed by the Republic on December 10, 1982 in Montego Bay, Jamaica.

Machine Translated by Google

2. Law 17,082 of April 15, 1999. Approves the Agreement on the application of the provisions of the United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea of December 10, 1982, relating to the conservation and management of fish populations straddling and highly migratory fish populations, signed at the United Nations headquarters in New York on January 16, 1996, as well as the Declaration formulated by the Oriental Republic of Uruguay.
3. Code of Conduct for Responsible Fisheries approved by the FAO Conference in its twenty-eighth session, on October 31, 1995.

Environment:

1. Law 16,374 of May 19, 1993. Approves the adherence of the Republic to the Convention on the prohibition of using Environmental Modification Techniques for Military or other hostile purposes, adopted by the United Nations General Assembly on December 10 from 1976.
2. Law 16,517 of July 21, 1994. Approves the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, approved in New York on May 9, 1992 and signed in Rio de Janeiro on June 11, 1992, within the framework of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development.
3. Law 17,279 of November 23, 2000. Approves the Kyoto Protocol to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, signed in Kyoto on December 11, 1997.

Maritime Spaces:

1. Law 17,033 of November 10, 1998 on maritime spaces. It establishes norms referring to the territorial sea, exclusive economic zone and continental shelf.

Security:

1. Law 17,243 of June 29, 2000 (article 77, relating to military personnel assigned to tasks determined by the Executive Branch, external security of detention facilities, military facilities and places where State agencies are headquartered).

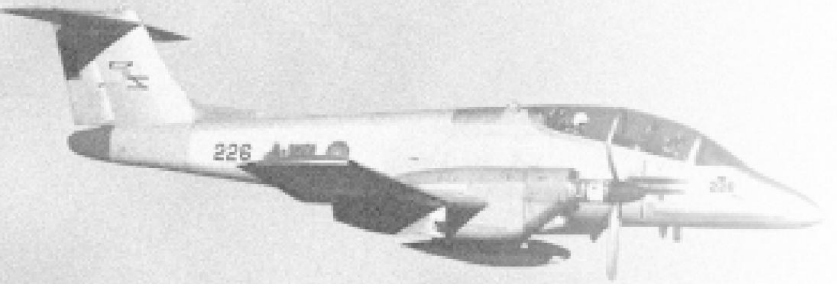
Military Codes: 1.

Military Criminal, Organization of Military Courts and Military Criminal Procedure.

Peace Operations:

1. Decree 560/994 of December 21, 1994. Creates the National Operations System for the Maintenance of Peace (SINOMAPA).

Machine Translated by Google



CHAPTER 5

THE MEANS OF THE NATIONAL DEFENSE

Machine Translated by Google

CHAPTER 5

THE MEANS OF THE NATIONAL DEFENSE

Title 1: Legal Framework

1. Organic Law of the Armed Forces No. 14,157

Named Decree-Law by Law No. 15,738

2. The Armed Forces and their Mission

Article 1.- The Armed Forces are the basic nucleus of the population organized to plan and execute the military acts imposed by the National Defense.

Article 2º.- Its fundamental mission consists of providing external or internal National Security.

Article 3.- Without detriment to its fundamental mission, the Armed Forces must support and take charge of the development plans assigned to them, carrying out works of public convenience and in particular developing the military factor, depending on the requirements or forecasts. the fulfillment of its fundamental mission.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 2: The National Army

1. General

The supreme interest of the Nation is above any purpose and consists in the authentic well-being of its population, based on the freedom that peace and democracy offer, so that every inhabitant can develop as a citizen, within the precepts that define our way of life.

Consequently, freedom is conceived as the natural scenario of democracy, based on solid structures and a real civic conscience, on which the spiritual and material patrimony of the Nation-State is finally based.

In the same way, this democracy can only be consolidated and strengthened by reinvigorating the Institutions that support it, especially the Armed Forces, which must ensure the country and its fellow citizens the peace that everyone yearns for, the freedoms that everyone desires and the democratic values that all share.

That is why all Military Forces must inevitably fulfill their missions, always framed within current regulations, acting subordinate to the Constitutional Power, performing only those roles that their duties impose and that, ultimately, reflect the importance of their role. existence and its public utility, thus becoming the fundamental support of the democratic structure of the State,

Machine Translated by Google

ensuring the freedom of action of the National Government, the defense of the Institutions and the safeguarding of the highest values of the Nation, that is, those essential values of the nationality that make up, in different forms, the National Patrimony.

In this context and conceptually, we can establish that the Missions of the Armed Forces entail internal and external responsibilities and respond to the political organization and degree of development of the Nation, being able to implement and conceive in two main ways, the following being valid: combination of both.

One of them is based on the threats, risk factors, tensions and sources of instability that affect or may affect the country, even translated into Hypothesis of Conflict and/ or War and another emphasizing fundamentally the immutable goals of each Nation.

In both options, although it is about maintaining an essentially operational Force to face exceptional situations, the reason for its existence, the Security Systems to which the Nation adheres are also considered (Collective, Cooperative, Individual) and their degree of commitment to other subsidiary roles of a political, social, humanitarian, etc. nature.

The first is fundamentally oriented towards the real and potential aggressions to which the country may be subjected and the most probable use of its Armed Forces, supporting its External Military Defense in the traditional system of Collective Security, which envisions common threats and the military intervention in the event of a foreign aggression against any state that is part of the multilateral agreement.

Machine Translated by Google

The second is directed more generically to the defense of the vital objectives of the Nation State, fortifying its internal attention and supporting its actions in a Cooperative Security system, with emphasis on association and cooperation for the prevention of conflicts and the resolution of conflicts. disputes.

Likewise, the combination or conjunction of both systems is feasible, prioritizing and interpolating some elements, varying the conceptions and structures of one or the other, evolving in a certain way to new security mechanisms, through change processes of a strategic nature.

In the same way, in all situations or circumstances, the principles of Individual or own Security that each State assumes internally to preserve its patrimony are normally maintained.

In any of these circumstances, any Force, whatever it may be, must fulfill without any doubt and under any condition, that essential and permanent mission defined as Fundamental, Principal or Basic, which responds to the very essence of the country, as they are, among others, the defense of the integrity of their patrimony (historical, cultural and territorial), their sovereignty and independence, their unity and national identity, their capacity for self-determination, the strengthening of their international insertion, the protection of the life and freedom of their inhabitants as well as their resources, etc.

But this does not mean that one cannot fail to appreciate the reality that is being lived, in which there are also other situations, which normally respond to the legitimate interests of the country itself, at a certain moment and scenario and which are also reflected in other conjunctural missions, known as Subsidiaries, Complementary or Temporary, normally of a different value and duration than the previous ones.

In this context, the National Army, as a terrestrial component of the Military Factor, materialized by the Armed Forces of the Nation, legally and doctrinally, fulfills various missions and/or tasks, tasks and actions.

Conceptually, it is conceived that the National Army is transcendental for the purposes of the Nation, being the support of its existence, validity and future and that its obligation and commitment, always renewed, translate into the custody of all the values and aspirations of the community, ensuring the full exercise of freedoms and the free play of the Institutions.

These basic tasks reflect a conception that emphasizes the custody of the immutable values of the State, maintenance of its patrimonial integrity and preservation of its independence and sovereignty, that is, it is related to the defense of the vital objectives of the Nation.

But since it must also support and protect other legitimate interests of the country through various actions, the conception of other tasks is also considered doctrinally, such as those necessary to address non-traditional or transnational threats, the growing military support for the foreign policy of the State , the preservation of the Environment, support for National Development and participation in emergencies in the face of natural or man-made disasters.

That is why the National Army fulfills its mission in two dimensions, with the flexibility that is necessary. One of a practically permanent nature, established in the Constitution and the Laws of the Republic, specifically oriented by its Fundamental or Principal Mission within the framework of the classic concept of National Defense,

Machine Translated by Google

and another, of a temporary nature, which is reflected in actions for the benefit of the community, normally of a temporary nature and even, in some cases, without strictly affecting National Defense and which make up its Subsidiary or Complementary Mission.

For this, in turn, it fulfills Tasks that are derived from the existing legal framework or are ordered by the Higher Command, or are deduced from the generic mission assigned to the National Army, which are classified by law in Essential and Accessory Tasks, of the which, likewise, derive different Actions.

2. Mission of the National Army

The National Army constitutes the branch of the Armed Forces organized, equipped, instructed and trained to plan, prepare, execute and conduct the military acts imposed by the National Defense in the terrestrial sphere, alone or in cooperation with the other components of the Armed Forces. .

to. CORE MISSION

Its Fundamental Mission consists of "defending the independence, peace and honor of the Republic, the integrity of its territory, its Constitution and its laws", within the scope of its jurisdiction.

b. SUBSIDIARY MISSION

As a Subsidiary Mission and without detriment to its fundamental mission, the National Army must carry out those activities that, for the benefit of society, are assigned by the Higher Command of the Armed Forces, which may include, among others, support to Plans Development, Public Convenience Works, Maintenance of Public Order and Attention to Essential Services.

c. GOALS

The foregoing allows us to deduce that the Mission of the National Army, as a member of the Armed Forces, is oriented towards two major Objectives defined as Principal and Secondary, consolidating, in turn, its actions on two basic pillars: • Development of a power of sustainable and credible deterrence. • Preservation and strengthening of national values and democratic ideals. republicans, identity and national integration.

1) Basic

The defense of the Republic is the Basic Objective of the National Army, regarding its:

- Honor
- Independence
- Territorial Integrity
- Peace
- Constitution
- Laws

Machine Translated by Google

2) Complementary The

Complementary Objectives are: •

Support economic and social development. •

Cooperate in the Maintenance of Order and tranquility of the country.

This implies forming a Force that should be, in principle, a possible and sustainable base, which can set up a credible deterrence and lead an immediate reaction to any aggression, to later absorb the reserves and act as a conventional military organization, level of armed guarantee essential that every Nation must have, to give security to democracy and its independent life in the international concert.

But, at the same time, it will have to maintain the aptitude to carry out other tasks, because it must also be in a position to become an irregular force or to face a possible aggression from International Terrorism or an Insurgent Movement or any other threat. , non-traditional or serious, to the internal order or to act in compliance with other tasks related to international security or service to the community, in cases of disasters or calamities, carry out works of public convenience, watch over the environment, etc.

3. Tasks of the National Army

Within this framework, the National Army develops a series of Tasks that, as we have seen, derive from the existing legal framework, Higher Command provisions, or are deduced from the Mission assigned to the National Army. They are classified into:

- Essential
- Accessories

to. ESSENTIAL TASKS

The Essential Tasks are those that the Force develops specifically and that entail the fulfillment of its main mission, and must permanently guide the thought and action of all military professionals. They are divided into:

- Essential Tasks of External Military Defense
- Essential Tasks of Internal Military Defense.

1) Essential Tasks of External Military Defense

The Essential Tasks of External Military Defense include: • Developing a

sustainable and credible Deterrent Power. • Lead, together with the

other branches of the Armed Forces, the Military Defense of the country within the scope of its jurisdiction, in the event of materializing actions against our territorial sovereignty.

• Contribute to the preservation of National Values.

2) Essential Tasks of Internal Military Defense

The Essential Tasks of Internal Military Defense include:

• Participate in Operations against International Terrorism. • Conduct

Operations against Insurgent Movements.

Machine Translated by Google

b. ANCILLARY TASKS

The Accessory Tasks are those that the Force carries out without detriment to the Essential Tasks, acting for the benefit of other factors of the National Power and that may not be of a permanent nature.

They include:

- Support the Foreign Policy of the State •
- Cooperate in the preservation of order and tranquility in the interior. •
- Contribute to the preservation of the Environment. •
- Carry out or support Community Action and/or Civic Action tasks. •
- Execute Civil Protection Operations within the framework of the different established National Emergency Systems.

4. Employment of the National Army

The Employment of the National Army is foreseen in consideration of the current constitutional norms, which establish its subordination to the Superior Command of the Armed Forces, being able to distinguish its performance in times of Peace and War.

Next, the general concept of employment will be established for each one of the Tasks that the National Army develops, to fulfill the assigned Mission.

Machine Translated by Google

to. PERMANENT ACTION BY THE NATIONAL ARMY

The transcendental nature of the Mission of the National Army, within the framework of National Defense policy and strategies, imposes responsibilities on it not only as a Land Component of the Military Power, but also as a founding and fundamental Institution of the Nation that guarantees, together with the other branches of the Armed Forces, the stability of the State.

Its actions are based on two basic pillars:

- The development of a sustainable and credible deterrent power.
- The preservation and strengthening of national values and democratic ideals. republicans, identity and national integration.

As a Land Component of the Military Factor and to prevent, analyze and face real or potential problems of National Defense, the Essential Tasks of External Military Defense are foreseen, among which stands out, as a psychological-military instrument, the development of a Sustainable and credible Power of Deterrence, which constitutes it permanently, in the fundamental expression to exercise, in the last instance, the legitimate armed defense of the Nation.

As the founding Institution of the Nation and guarantor of the stability of the State, the National Army is a fundamental factor in the preservation of National Values and National Identity.

1) Development of a sustainable and credible Deterrent Power

The development of a sustainable and credible Deterrence Power must generate in an alleged external or internal aggressor, the conviction that he will face a Force with an unbreakable will to fight and that due to its Organization, Employment Doctrine, Deployment,

Machine Translated by Google

Equipment and permanent concern for the instruction and training of its men, it has the necessary resistance aptitude and is compatible with the reality and possibilities of the country.

In turn, the International Treaties to which the country adheres, or those to which it may join in the future, within the framework of the Inter-American Security System, will greatly contribute to this development.

2) Leadership, together with the other branches of the Armed Forces, of the Defense country's military

The "Declaration of War" to another State is the power of the Government Bodies and may be carried out by the Executive Power, prior resolution of the General Assembly, and may include different degrees and types of armed violence to impose the will on the eventual adversaries.

In compliance with its Fundamental Mission of "defending the honor, independence and peace of the Republic, the integrity of its territory..." the National Army will act in the face of an armed aggression, conventional or not, of external origin, which is materialize through actions against our sovereignty and territorial integrity, trying to repel the enemy as much as possible and recover the lost territory. In case of being surpassed, it will lead the national resistance in all fields, preserving the National Identity, until the political leadership can solve the conflict by other means.

At the same time, and also in compliance with the Mission of "defending the integrity of its territory..." the eventual use of Force independently or jointly within the national territory should be provided for: • Internal State of

War in a neighboring country. • Armed

aggression against a neighboring country, without harming our integrity and in circumstances in which it is necessary to preserve our neutrality. •

Action abroad close to our borders, by organizations (whether they are terrorists or not), which due to their magnitude and pursued purposes may put our sovereignty at risk.

3) Contribution to the preservation of National Values The Basic National

Values are those that make up the very essence of the Nation, fundamentally those established in the Constitution of the Republic and those associated with the feeling of Oriental Nationality and love for the Homeland.

They are also National Values, those accepted by society as a whole as transcendent.

To some of them the Institution gives, corporately, a special meaning and transcendence. They are values rooted within the Force, throughout its history and that make up the particular morality and ethics of the Military Profession, highlighting honor,

Machine Translated by Google

selflessness, selflessness, discipline, courage, loyalty and dedication to service, among others.

The preservation of the permanent values of the Nation, which the Army institutionally adopts and which must in turn be recognized and strengthened by the rest of the citizenry, will be essential when conducting the defense of our Homeland.

b. EMPLOYMENT OF THE NATIONAL ARMY IN THE ESSENTIAL TASKS OF INTERNAL MILITARY DEFENSE

1) Participation in Operations against International Terrorism

Acts of International or Global Terrorism constitute one of the most serious threats to peace and security of the 21st century, because they endanger human lives, threaten the social and economic development of States, and undermine stability and prosperity. of the Nations. (Resolution No. 1,377 of the United Nations Security Council dated November 12, 2001).

In compliance with the Mission of "defense of the Constitution and the laws and peace of the Republic", provided for in Law 15,808 of April 7, 1986 and in the context of the National Emergency System, the National Army will act against actions of the International Terrorism in our country.

2) Conduct of Operations against Insurgent Movements

In compliance with its Fundamental Mission of "defending the peace of the Republic, its Constitution and its laws...", the Army will also act, by order of the Superior Command of the Armed Forces, in the face of an armed aggression produced by Insurgent Movements of internal or external origin, operating in our country or using it as a regional or continental Base of Operations, when the violence against the State takes the form of organized military operations.

c. EMPLOYMENT OF THE NATIONAL ARMY IN ACCESSORY TASKS

1) Support for State Foreign Policy

United Nations Organization (UNO)

In accordance with the Charter of the United Nations, our country has accepted to make available to the Security Council, when it requests it and in accordance with a special agreement, its Armed Forces, the help and facilities (including the right of passage) necessary measures to maintain international peace and security (Article 43 of the UN Charter).

Participation in Peace Operations will take place by order of the Higher Command of the Armed Forces, who will determine its scope, based on the principles of the State's Foreign Policy historically supported (non-intervention, peaceful settlement of disputes and self-determination of the towns).

This participation, in turn, must be authorized by the General Assembly in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution of the Republic.

Machine Translated by Google

Organization of American States (OAS)

In accordance with the OAS Charter, our country has agreed that any aggression by a State against the integrity or inviolability of the territory or against the sovereignty or political independence of an American State will be considered an act of aggression against all the American States.

Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (TIAR)

According to the TIAR, held in Rio de Janeiro in 1947, it has been agreed to face an armed attack directed at any American State, as if said attack were to attack the entire continent (according to the mechanisms of the Treaty, all the measures adopted are mandatory, except for the use of the Armed Forces, the use of which is the exclusive right of each State).

Antarctic Treaty

In compliance with the commitments assumed by the country within the framework of the Antarctic Treaty, the Army will support with its human and material resources all activities carried out in favor of national interests in the area, of a strategic, ecological, economic and scientific nature.

Other commitments

In the same way, the Army will participate in the commitments that the country assumes at the international level, outside the UN framework, as they respond to the principles that govern the Foreign Policy of the State.

2) Cooperation in the preservation of order and security in the interior

The participation of the Army in tasks related to the maintenance of order and tranquility in the interior, will be arranged by the Superior Command of the Armed Forces in extreme cases, in the face of a serious internal crisis and when the responsible State Organizations and Institutes have been overwhelmed. or are inoperative in the face of a serious threat to internal order and the continuity of Essential Services.

Machine Translated by Google

The need to have a legal framework for action to fulfill this task will be a permanent concern of the Army Command in order to prevent future responsibilities to which the members of the Force affected by them may be called. This legal framework must cover, first of all, the presumption of "Compliance with the Law", "Legitimate Defense" and "Due Obedience" for the Military who, as a consequence of his mission, acts in situations of Internal Order; and secondly, the consideration that the crimes that could be committed during the development of these tasks must have the character of Military Crime, which implies, for their presumed perpetrators, submission to the Jurisdiction of Military Justice.

This principle, in no way aims to replace the Police Institute in its specific mission but, on the contrary, it only intends to have legal guarantees for Military Personnel in those cases that seriousness indicates to the Higher Command of the Armed Forces, the need of support and collaboration to those who have the legal competence to act in these cases.

When advising the Higher Command in this regard, it should be considered that, for the Army, the task related to "Cooperation in the preservation of order and tranquility in the interior" is of an exceptional nature, not counting on the preparation and adequate equipment for compliance.

Likewise, aspects such as the characteristics of the formation and training of Military Personnel for combat, where their use must be confronted –and not persuaded– by constituted factions and not individually, and the basic weapons assigned to them (Assault Rifle) constitute important limitations at the time of their use.

If their participation is arranged, the human and material resources of the Force will always be centralized under their natural Commands, by constituted fractions and in support of the competent Organizations, either under the direction of a "Crisis Group" constituted at the highest level or assuming full responsibility and conducting operations, if so ordered by the Higher Command of the Armed Forces.

3) Contribution to the preservation of the Environment

The Army has a double relationship with the Environment.

Due to its own tasks, it carries out actions that can indirectly endanger the Environment and, on the other hand, it is a State organization that has a structure and available means that allow it to actively collaborate in the preservation and recovery of environmental conditions.

Regarding the first form of relationship mentioned, the National Army must comply with all control, prevention and evaluation activities, to avoid accidental damage to the Environment as a consequence of the Military Operations it carries out.

As for the second, you can develop various activities, particularly in areas such as

Machine Translated by Google

education, land use, preservation of flora and fauna, control and management of hazardous substance waste, etc.

4) Carrying out or supporting Community Action and/or Civic Action tasks

Fulfillment of the Army's Subsidiary Mission to Support Development implies, among others, the coordinated use of the material and human resources of the National Army acting in isolation or jointly with other public or private Organizations and individuals, in activities that constitute a benefit for the society that integrates, carrying out Civic Action and/or Community Action activities.

The Community Action Tasks constitute actions for the benefit of society, through the development of works of consideration for the public interest, fundamentally seeking a social effect.

Civic Action Tasks are normally of lesser significance and are accomplished with the active participation of society, managing to satisfy the social need and producing, at the same time, an educational effect on the public receiving the support.

5) Execution of Civil Protection Operations within the framework of the different Established National Systems

The National Army carries out prevention and care activities for the community, in coordination with other competent agencies, in emergency situations and natural or man-made disasters that significantly and seriously affect the State.

In extraordinary situations, these activities will be carried out within the framework of the National Emergency System or other similar organizations or Systems, which contemplate support for society through Civil Protection (Situations of calamities, catastrophes or disasters), trying to minimize the effects negative effects of an emergency situation generated by natural or man-made disasters and achieve the prompt reestablishment of normal living conditions for society.

d. EMPLOYMENT SITUATIONS OF THE NATIONAL ARMY

TIEMPO DE PAZ	*Situación de normalidad*
	Situaciones adversas
	Situación de conflicto
DECLARACIÓN DE GUERRA ***(Numeral 16 del Art. 168 de la Constitución de la República)***	

Time of peace

It is considered as the situation of public tranquility and calm among the States, which enables the normal use of the different factors of the National Power, in pursuit of achieving the National Objectives.

Machine Translated by Google

Within the Time of Peace the following situations are distinguished:

Normality It is

one where the presence of relevant negative factors that affect the maintenance of the National Objectives is not verified.

Adverse

Are those produced as a consequence of interference of any kind, normally of internal and temporary origin, whose appearance does not occur as a consequence of a will opposed to the action of the State but which, due to its magnitude, affect national life, forcing the adoption of special measures to overcome them.

of conflict

The term conflict implies the collision or opposition of interests, rights or claims. In a figurative way, it can be used to materialize a situation of serious adversity and difficult solution.

Conflicts can be classified, among others, into:

- Internal Disturbances: characterized by a profound disturbance of internal order due to acts of violence that do not have the characteristics of an armed conflict, but which constitute a serious threat to internal order and the continuity of Essential Services. The overflow of the State Institutes or Organizations responsible for its maintenance characterize this situation.
- Identity conflicts: they are characterized by the displacement, by different means, of a certain part of the population. They develop because of a spiral of propaganda, fear, violence or hate, in a dynamic tending to consolidate the notion of group, to the detriment of the existing national identity, tending to exclude any possibility of cohabitation with other groups.
- Unstructured Conflicts: they are often characterized by the weakening or disappearance –partial and, on occasions, total– of state structures. In such situations, armed groups take advantage of the political vacuum to try to seize power.
- Internal Armed Conflict: is one in which the regular organic Armed Forces confront identifiable armed groups or armed groups against each other in the territory of a State. • International

Armed Conflict: is one that opposes the Armed Forces of, to the least two states.

In these situations, the nature and levels of intensity of the conflicts will vary, and it is the responsibility of the Higher Command of the Armed Forces to weigh them. The use of Army resources will depend on the intensity levels established and what is available in this regard.

Time of war Arises

from declaring the "State of War", by application of Numeral 16 of Article 168 of the Constitution of the Republic, and may include different degrees and types of armed violence, to impose the will on the adversaries.

The Declaration of War indicates the entry into force of a particular legal status that will last until peace is achieved.

Machine Translated by Google

Its causes may derive from some of the following factors: • Defense of the Constitution and the Laws of the Republic. • Defense of territorial integrity and preservation of national identity. • Entry into force of the TIAR held in Rio de Janeiro in 1947 or others to which the country may adhere in the future.

and. DEVELOPMENT OF TASKS

In the previous numerals, the Employment Concept has been developed for each of the Tasks that the Army carries out in compliance with its mission, as well as employment situations.

It is important to take into consideration that the Tasks described can be fulfilled in isolation or simultaneously and in any of the established employment situations.

The priority for compliance will be established by the Command, depending on the situation in place.

5. Organization

to. ORGANIZATION AND DEPLOYMENT

The Organization of the Land Forces imposes ordering the human and material resources, available and foreseen, in order to achieve a harmonious and balanced operation that allows efficient action.

Given the diversity of tasks to be faced, the National Army must have an extremely flexible organization that, responding to its Fundamental Mission, allows it to adapt to the multiple demands of its varied activities.

Machine Translated by Google

b. GENERAL ORGANIZATION OF THE MEANS OF THE NATIONAL ARMY

The Peacetime Organization of the Permanent Army includes: • The different Arms that make up the National Army:

Infantry, Artillery, Cavalry, Engineers and Communications. • The Army Services. • Institutes, Schools and Instruction Centers.

1) Organization of Weapons

- Basic unit.

It is an Infantry, Engineers or Communications Battalion, Cavalry Regiment or Artillery Group.

They are organized in turn in Sub-units (Company, Squad or Battery, according to the Weapon) varying the number of these in relation to the required capacity of the Unit.

Within each Weapon, the nature of the Unit will be determined by the material assigned and/or by its Mission.

The Basic Units may, permanently or semi-permanently, split their means into Detachments, Sub-unit value, receiving the nomination of Company, Squadron or Battery, as appropriate.

– Brigade.

It is the grouping of two or more Basic Units (with the exception of Artillery), under the same Command.

The Infantry and Cavalry Brigades constitute a Great Tactical Unit (GUT) with the capacity to receive other Combat, Combat Support and Service Units, thus becoming a Great Elementary Tactical Unit (GUTE).

– The name “Weapon” is given to two or more Artillery Units organized under a same Command, and "Great Unit" which it supports.

– Army Division.

It is a Large Operational Tactical Unit (GUTO) made up of Command means, a variable number of Brigades or independent Infantry and Cavalry Units, Basic Artillery Units (Campaign and Antiaircraft Defense), Engineers and Communications elements, as well as Administrative and Logistic means.

2) Army Services

– Logistics Services.

They are divisions of the Military Organization whose purpose is to satisfy its needs by obtaining, managing and distributing the resources that are necessary for the Force to fulfill its missions.

Machine Translated by Google

- Administrative services.

They are departments of the Military Organization that fulfill administrative, not logistical, tasks necessary to the Force for the fulfillment of the different entrusted missions, as well as those related to increasing the well-being of the troops.

3) Institutes of Education, Schools and Training Centers of the Army

- Institute.

It is the highest level Education Center in the Army Education System (SEE) that can group one or more Second Level Schools under the same Command, coordinating their teaching and administrative work.

- School.

It is the Teaching Center whose purpose is to train, train or perfect the military, seeking to comprehensively develop Military Aptitudes and instill professional and personal values, tending to prepare the individual in his double role of military and citizen. It also cultivates and encourages research that is pertinent to it. Likewise, the School will be called that Teaching Center that trains in specialties of application in the civil environment. Notwithstanding the previous definitions, the Military School and the Military Lyceums will have the status of Institute, given the function they fulfill and their recognition, both in the military and in the civilian environment, maintaining, for a historical reason, their denomination of School and Lyceum, respectively.

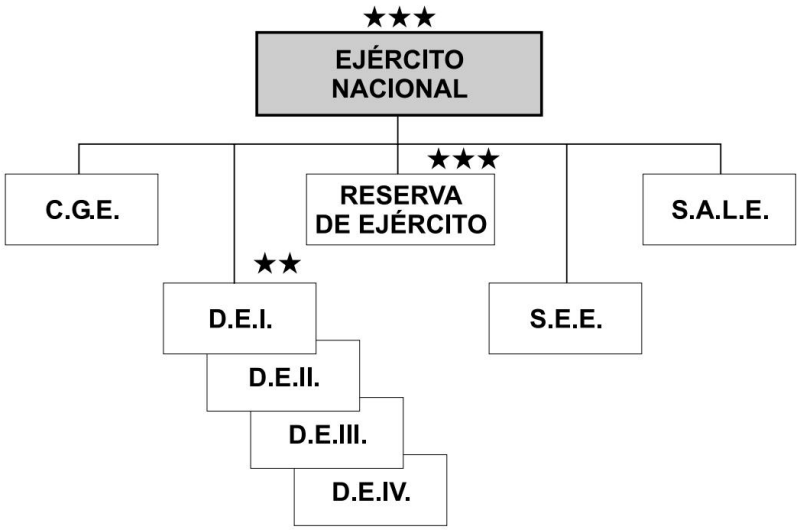
– Instruction Center.

Center designed to provide instruction on specific aspects of utility to military activity. Within the Force, it constitutes the division in which a determined and specialized training activity is most fully developed, not being able to face training aspects that correspond to another Institute or to the training that must be given in the Units.

Machine Translated by Google

c. ORGANIC STRUCTURE OF THE NATIONAL ARMY

1) Overall Organization



The National Army comprises:

- The Army General Command (CGE) made up of Command and Advice.
- The DD.EE. (Army Divisions) I, II, III and IV, which report directly to the Commander in Chief of the Army. They are in charge of the missions and tasks set forth by the Army, within the assigned spatial jurisdiction.
- Units and Large Units of the Army Reserve (General Reserve) that report directly to the Commander-in-Chief of the Army or will be grouped under a single command, subordinate to him, when he so orders. They are in charge of the missions and tasks set forth by the Army in the areas and with the priority assigned

to them. • The SEE (Army Education System), formed to ensure the comprehensive training of Army Personnel in proper complementation with the National Education System. The functional relations of the Army Education Command with the Army Institutes, Schools and Instruction Centers that make up the SEE will have a technical-academic nature. • The SALE

(Army Logistics Support System) made up of a set of coordinated bodies that act harmoniously, in order to ensure the supply, maintenance, evacuation and transportation of everything necessary for the fulfillment of the Army's mission. It technically integrates into its operation the Army Logistics Support Command (CALE) and Services directly dependent on it, the Army Planning and Budget Office dependent on the Army General Command and Departments IV (Logistics), Communications and Information Technology and Engineers , dependent on the Army General Staff (EME) and the No.1 Engineers and No.1 Communications Brigades, in terms of coordinating their logistical functions.

Machine Translated by Google

2) Organization levels

The Units (UU.) and Large Units (GG.UU.) of the Army will be organized on the basis of what is stipulated in the Tables of Organization and Equipment (TOE), which are structured in three levels:

- 1st. Level: responds to the actual Effective Force and the material in existence, having to contemplate the stocks of the Units with the material that can effectively be operated by their troops, guiding with this the future acquisitions of material. • 2nd.

  Level: results from overcoming the actual Effective Force from the mobilization of the Active Reserve.
- 3rd. Level: to be reached in a hypothetical case of total mobilization. Said Level, likewise, will be the basis for the organization of the Land Forces for classroom work in the SEE
- Likewise, the Weapons Systems and Tactical Vehicles will be assigned, visualizing the harmonious and balanced use of the means, based on the formation of Task Forces that respond to the current deployment.

3. Organization for wartime

Basic concepts

Wartime Organization will be based on TOE Level 3 (Tables of Organization and Equipment) and will be achieved on the basis of Total National Mobilization.

Bearing in mind that the initial actions to face any hypothesis will be carried out with the means available in peacetime, they must have the capacity to form Task Forces capable of facing enemy actions and gain the necessary time for national mobilization.

Considerations

The Organization for time of war must foresee:

- UU. (Units) and GG.UU.TT.EE. (Large Strategic Tactical Units) with a ternary base, reduced volume and with an adequate combination of weapons and elements of maneuver.
- GG.UU.TT.OO. (Large Operational Tactical Units) of variable organization, suitable for conducting operations in a decentralized manner.
- Large Units and Fire Support Units. • Large Units and

  Units of Combat Engineers and Engineers of Services.
- Large Units and Communications Units. • Units of the

  Services, organized in order to facilitate the decentralization of operations.
- A Special Forces organization with high tactical and strategic mobility. • An

  Organization that allows to face the operations that the company involves. National Resistance.

Machine Translated by Google

6. Strategic vision

to. INTRODUCTION

The historical events that have marked the existence of the countries that make up the international community, from the creation of the Nation State to the present, unequivocally highlight the importance that the Armed Forces, as an expression of the Nation's Military Power, have had. and have in their lives.

No one can discuss or question, under the current circumstances in which relations between the different States are developed, that their freedom and sovereignty, values that characterize them par excellence, are not duly protected without the standardized support of the Military Factor.

Within this conceptual framework, the transcendental nature of the Army's Mission within the framework of National Defense Policies and Strategies imposes responsibilities on it in its double professional and social role, as a Land Component of the Military Factor and as a foundational and fundamental Institution. of the Nation, being together with the other branches of the Armed Forces, guarantor of the stability of the State. In this way, together with them, it is constituted as the fundamental support of its democratic structure, ensuring freedom of action for the National Government, the defense of the Institutions and the safeguarding of the highest values of the Nation, that is, those values essential aspects of the nationality that make up, in different forms, the National Heritage.

Machine Translated by Google

As a terrestrial component of the Military Factor, the National Army is the essential expression to exercise the legitimate armed defense of the Nation against an aggression of external or internal origin, conventional or not. For this, it must fulfill without any doubt and under any condition, that Essential and Permanent Mission, defined as Fundamental, Principal or Basic, which responds to the very essence of the country and the custody of the immutable values of the State as they are, among others. , the defense of the integrity of its patrimony (historical, cultural and territorial), its sovereignty and independence, its unity and national identity, its capacity for self-determination, the strengthening of its international insertion, the protection of the life and freedom of its inhabitants, as well as its resources, relating to the Vital Objectives of the Nation.

These concepts are embodied in the Fundamental Mission of the National Army, which consists of "defending the independence, peace and honor of the Republic, the integrity of its territory, its Constitution and its laws" within the scope of its jurisdiction. It gives rise to the establishment of the so-called Basic Objectives, which include the Defense of the Republic in what concerns its Honor, Independence, Territorial Integrity, Peace, Constitution and Laws.

In turn, the actions of the Force are founded on two basic pillars:

- Development of a sustainable and credible Deterrent Power.
- Preservation and strengthening of National Values and democratic ideals. republicans, identity and national integration.

This entails the need to achieve a "Professional Training" and, consequently, an "Operational Efficiency" that enables the development and maintenance of an Institution capable of fulfilling its Fundamental Mission, in any situation of time and place, demonstrating its importance. to the purposes of the Nation and the importance of its existence and public utility.

As the founding institution of the Nation and guarantor of the stability of the State, the Army is a fundamental factor in the preservation of National Values and National Identity.

In turn, the National Army, due to its organization, training, deployment, equipment and operating regime, constitutes an invaluable tool at the disposal of the State, to conduct actions for the benefit of other factors of the National Power.

All this implies that all of its components, as "War Professionals", must be prepared for the most demanding combat actions, regardless of the performance of other tasks that may be assigned to them in peacetime.

b. STRATEGIC CONCEPT OF MILITARY LAND EMPLOYMENT

The Land Military Strategy constitutes a Sectoral Strategy that, like the Naval and Air Force, is developed in the broader context of the Military Strategy and, as such, is oriented towards the preparation and participation of the Military Power in pursuit of achieving achieve the objectives set by the Policy. In this sense, it implies the formulation of Structural and Operational Strategies.

The Structural Strategies are aimed at achieving the strengthening of the Army through the analysis and permanent evaluation of its current and potential aspects, in order to reach the maximum level of development possible, in a gradual evolution characteristic of the Army.

Machine Translated by Google

Curled by an attitude of change and responsible renewal and an ascending and accelerated mechanics, in accordance with the socio-political and economic reality of the country.

The essential and basic guidelines for its formulation are contained in Directive D. 29-36 “National Army Employment Doctrine”.

Operational Strategies are developed as a consequence of a mission received and imply the effective participation of the Army. They will be conditioned by the characteristics of the strategic scenarios in which they will be applied and particularly, by the threats that affect or may affect them.

From the analysis of the Fundamental and Subsidiary Mission of the Force, we can establish the following Operational Strategies: •

Deterrence Strategy. •

Strategies for the fulfillment of the Fundamental Mission of the Army:

- Strategy for External Military Defense
- Strategy for Internal Military Defense

• Strategies for the fulfillment of Tasks derived from the Subsidiary Mission. from army.

They are not exclusive and may be applied simultaneously within the framework of the different "Employment Situations".

c. OPERATING STRATEGIES

1) Deterrence Strategy

It constitutes the psychological-military instrument, which seeks to develop the Military Factor as a deterrent and solvent element, in line with the national reality and the perception that one may have of possible threats and which implies the preparation and eventual application of the Military Factor, with the objective of changing an assumed attitude or manifest intentions, as well as achieving abstention from unwanted behaviors of a potential enemy. Includes the International Treaties or Agreements to which the Nation is sovereignly adhered in the context of the Global or Hemispheric Security Systems.

2) Strategy for External Military Defense

Its development is based on the traditional concepts of "Defensive Strategy" and "Tactical Offensive" and must be developed, within the National Territory, to exercise the legitimate armed defense of the Nation, based on: • The principles of the Foreign Policy

of the State activated particularly through Diplomacy. • The development of a sustainable and credible Deterrence Power,

particularly the unwavering will to fight. • The intervention of the Organizations that make up the Security System

Hemispheric to which the Nation is attached.

It constitutes the art of arranging, in time and space, Task Forces and Large Land Units (Elementary, Operational and Strategic) and lead them towards the battle.

Machine Translated by Google

lla within the framework of conventional Operations, accompanied by the use of duly trained Forces in the execution of Special Operations as well as in the planning, conduction and execution of National Resistance Operations.

It implies the preparation and application of the Land Component of the Military Factor through organized and standardized Forces, conventional or not.

In the event that support from abroad or the intervention of International Organizations materializes, within the framework of the current Hemispheric Security System to which the country is adhering, it is necessary to provide for the participation of Military Forces together with Armed Forces of other countries. in the context of the Combined Operations.

3) Strategy for Internal Military Defense

It implies the preparation and application of the Land Component of the Military Factor to face actions of International Terrorism and/or Insurgent Movements in the area of our territory.

The strategy to face these threats includes the prevention and fight against them, through the adoption of measures that not only reach the level of their violent manifestation, but also act on those activities that are carried out for purposes of recruitment, training, financing and/or logistic support.

For its effective combat, Multisectoral Strategies should be drawn up that arise from the highest level of decision of the State, allowing the use of all available means, since none of them, by itself, allows the desired success to be achieved.

The Actions necessary to face these threats will be carried out within the framework of the so-called Operations against International Terrorism and Operations against Insurgent Movements.

4) Strategies for the fulfillment of Tasks derived from the Subsidiary Mission of the Army

It implies the preparation and application of the Military Power in Tasks and Actions that derive from the Subsidiary Mission of the Army.

Normally they are carried out in support of other factors of the National Power, through the execution of Operations that present particular characteristics, therefore, the affectation of the human and material resources necessary for their development, should not compromise the fulfillment of the Mission. Army Basics.

They include the necessary strategies to:

- Support the Foreign Policy of the State. •
- Cooperate in the preservation of order and tranquility inside. • Contribute to
- the preservation of the Environment. • Execute Civil
- Protection Operations, within the framework of the different established National Emergency Systems.
- Carry out or support Community Action and/or Civic Action tasks.

Machine Translated by Google

d. MILITARY OPERATIONS TO BE CARRIED OUT

In order to comply with the aforementioned Operational Strategies, the Army Nacional conducts the following Operations:

1) Operations in support of External Military Defense Tasks: • Conventional Operations • Special Operations • National Resistance Operations • Joint Operations • Combined Operations

2) Operations in support of Internal Military Defense Tasks: • Operations against International Terrorism • Operations against Insurgent Movements

3) Operations in support of Ancillary Tasks: • Peace Operations • Operations resulting from the application of International Treaties • Internal Order Maintenance Operations • Civil Protection Operations

7. Planning

to. PLANS UNDER DEVELOPMENT

1) Safety master plan

a) Purpose

- The Employment Doctrine of the National Army establishes the need to maintain a permanent state of alert and rapid reaction capacity, to be able to:
  - Develop a sustainable and credible Deterrence Power.
  - Act in times of peace and internal commotion.
- The Security Master Plan maintains, in readiness and alert, organic means of each Army Unit (being activated by order). After this initial alert and according to the crisis situation generated, the different foreseen contingencies would take place. • This Plan is complemented by an efficient Command, Coordination and Control, Information Technology and Intelligence System, coordinated and directed when operations are carried out by an Army Operations Center (CODE).

The Division Commanders will become Incident Commanders in their jurisdictional areas, being directed and coordinated by the Commander in Chief of the Army through the CODE.

Machine Translated by Google

b. PEACETIME EMPLOYMENT SCENARIO

1) Minimum Intensity Level

Operations to cooperate in the preservation of order and internal tranquility.

- External Surveillance of Prison Establishments in areas identified as Military and, as an Ancillary Task, in support of Public Organizations. (PE Decree No.478/998). – “CERROJO” Operations Plan. •

Deactivation of Explosive Devices in the entire National Territory and as an Accessory and exclusive Task of the Army. (PE Decree No.477/996) – “ESCUDO” Operations Plan. •

Presence action intended to cause a high deterrent effect, through Surveillance and Patrol Tasks in their own areas and within their responsibility. Accessory Tasks due to Threat to inner tranquility. – "ALFA" Operations Plan.

2) Specific Antiterrorism and Counterterrorism Operations

- State of permanent alert to prevent, deter or neutralize isolated actions of Terrorism. Includes Intelligence, Security and Hostage Rescue Tasks in any part of the National Territory. Essential Task of Internal Military Defense.

3) Operations for National Security and Defense

- Presence action aimed at provoking a greater deterrent effect, acting in favor of the existing Territorial Deployment, with Tasks that imply Surveillance, Patrolling and Blockade in Border Areas before the actions of violent organizations or for other purposes that come from abroad and can put in risk to our Sovereignty and Territorial Integrity or by the State of Internal Commotion or War in a neighboring country. Ancillary Task of Security and National Defense – Plan of Operations “BLOCKADE”.

4) Medium Intensity Level

Operations to cooperate in the preservation of order and tranquility in the interior. •

Action with the entire Force, in the face of a serious threat to internal order and the continuity of Essential Services, with an increase in Deterrent Activities, through greater patrolling and control in areas of responsibility and in those declared of Strategic Interest. Actions aimed at providing continuity of Essential Services (does not include the operation of Essential Services) – “ALFA” Operations Plan.

- Terrorist actions must be considered in all scenarios and with the presence of the evaluation of the level of intensity of the operations in development.

c. EMERGENCY MASTER PLAN

In the face of extraordinary situations that may arise, the National Army has an active participation, based on the legal framework established in different Laws and Decrees that imply activities to be fulfilled.

Machine Translated by Google

In this sense, the following stand out:

• Decree 371/995: Creation of the National Emergency System. • Decree 261/994: Creation of the National Health Emergency System. • Decree 369/999: Creation of the Interministerial Committee for the Control of Aedes Aegipty.

In general, Defense and Civil Protection activities are carried out within the framework of the National Emergency System or other similar Organizations or Systems that contemplate support for society, trying to minimize the negative effects of an emergency situation generated by natural disasters or produced by man and achieve the prompt reestablishment of normal living conditions for that society.

Based on this established framework, the National Army has issued the Master Plan for Emergencies 02 that specifies:

1) Hypothesis - Situation

1. In emergency situations originated as a consequence of natural phenomena or by human action, whose characteristics exceed the response capacity of the competent agencies, the National Army, acting within the framework of the National Emergency System, National Health Emergency System or other similar organizations, is in a position to face, in a co-participatory manner, the performance of tasks in order to:

   • Organize supports.
   • Minimize the effects of the disaster.
   • Cooperate in the restoration of normal living conditions through the development of its main capacities, particularly: - administration, coordination and control; - immediate mobilization; - of organization and deployment (hierarchical and flexible structure) - of full dedication to the function - of operating a communications system throughout the National Territory, global and efficient.

2. Emergencies, for the purposes of this Plan, are classified as:
   • Natural disasters: floods, droughts, hurricanes, other climatic phenomena adverse.
   • Fires: forest, large structures, others. • Sanitary: epidemics that affect the population, epidemics that affect livestock. • Accidents: land, air, sea, environmental contamination, others. • Landslides.
   • Prolonged power and/or water shortages.
   • Others, according to each departmental reality.

3. Coordination in relation to the advance planning of the different contingencies is also foreseen, it must be carried out on the basis of the provisions of Directive 14-3 “General Orientation for the preparation of Emergency Plans”, with the means established in Annex No.1 (SAE Standard Organization) of this plan for level 1.

Machine Translated by Google

4. The planning must contemplate: - That the

technical direction of fire operations must be in charge of the means of the National Fire Department, with the military means that are used being under the orders of their natural commanders.

- That duly trained personnel will be used as a priority. (Emergency Care Section)

- That the available resources will be administered and managed, through the command channel, the external support that was necessary for the operation.

- That the maintenance of order and discipline of Military Personnel will be ensured.

- That the activities of Military Personnel will be carried out, in all cases, under the command of their natural commands.

- That the concepts of "Zone of Action" and "Zone of Interest" should be taken into account, in order to ensure the speed of response in the execution of the plans, and should maintain the Basic UU. (Units), a detailed survey and updated of their ZZ.AA.

- That the record of the Transactions carried out must be kept updated; it will constitute the basis of the Final Report, which must be submitted through the command, within 10 days after its completion.

- That the communications to be made for the report on the evolution of events will conform to the formats established in Annex No.1 to Directive 14-2 (Annex No.2).

- That the participation of other state entities should be promoted and ensured, to the greatest possible degree, respecting their specific areas of action and other organizations that collaborate in dealing with the contingency.

- That the Army Divisions will operate as administrative echelons, freeing their dependent Units from all the procedures before the Departments that are members of CALE as a way of centralizing and expediting them.

- That each Basic Unit dependent on the different large Commands involved must draw up, as a minimum, the following emergency plans:

Self-protection plans in your ZA of: • Hospital centers • Relevant public buildings • Large industrial establishments

• Study centers

Emergency plans in your ZA to deal with: • Accidents during the transport of dangerous goods by road • Forest fires

• Floods

• Serious land and/or air accidents • Chemical and/or radiological accidents

• Environmental pollution

• Others, according to each departmental reality

Machine Translated by Google

5. Seeking the unification of technical and doctrinal criteria, Directives 14-3 "General Orientation for the preparation of Emergency Plans" and a Supplement to the Master Plan were issued, through Directive 14-6.

8. Women in the Army

- The number of Female Personnel in the Army totals 1,905, which represents approximately 11.3% of the total strength of the Force. This amount is distributed in 4 categories: Superior Personnel, Junior Personnel, Corps of Cadets of the Military School and Apprentices of the School of Communications and Military Bands.

Within the Junior Personnel there are 1,833 women, distributed in the ranks of combatant and non-combatant personnel. This number represents approximately 12% of all Subordinate Personnel.

Within the Senior Staff there are 47 women. In the Command Corps, 11 do so, while 36 do so in the Service Corps (non-combatants). This amount represents 2.8% of all Senior Staff.

- In the case of Junior Personnel, the incorporation of female personnel into the combat ranks dates back to 1972 and was initially materialized in order to cover needs in prisons for women, within the framework of the anti-subversive struggle.

In the case of Senior Personnel, the authorization for women to enter the Military School began in the 1998 school year. The decision was made after the recommendations established by different “ad hoc” commissions that studied the issue. Among the different causes that influenced this determination, the following can be mentioned:

- The influence of experience in other countries.
- The interest in improving the image of the Force before public opinion by opening the spectrum of participation towards a sector until then considered "closed", which would be aligned with the trend of opening the labor market to women, under equal conditions. .
- The interest in increasing the possibilities of selecting personnel to fill vacancies for admission to the Military School.
- The interest in improving the dedication of combat arms officers to more specific tasks, gradually abandoning administrative functions, eventually giving way to female personnel. The above circumstance is also linked to the need for combat officers to cover positions derived from the country's participation in Peace Missions.
- The existence of a class of students from the Military Lyceum who, at the time of the decision, was in a position to enter the MS

Internally, and particularly in the case of Subordinate Personnel, where the accumulated experience is greater as a result of the incorporation of female personnel, administrative or technical management has been released, in certain activities, to this personnel, which is distributed in almost all Army Units, especially in

Machine Translated by Google

Commands of GG.UU., Institutes and Services. Their participation is accepted and valued at all levels of the organization.

Externally, the greatest relevance is the inclusion of women in the cadres of combat officers and its result or consequence is perceived as favorable for the image of the institution.

Of the 1,833 women who register as Junior Personnel, 1,328 do so within the "combatant" ranks. There are no specific performance evaluations. General monographic studies on female participation estimate it as "acceptable", with the normal limitations of their gender. Their performance is limited, fundamentally, to Garrison activities.

In the case of Senior Staff, the short time they have been in office (two promotions to date9 with a total of 10 Female Officers in the Command Corps) inhibits the possibility of drawing conclusions.

In the case of Subordinate Personnel, a Command Directive has determined the functions that can be assigned to Female Personnel in Army divisions, these being limited to tasks as drivers of administrative vehicles, nurses, hairdressers, storekeepers, clerks, gun shops, casineras and maintenance and workshop activities, etc. They can also integrate up to 25% of the Prevention Guard. This mention of tasks excludes those carried out by those that make up the administrative and specialist bodies.

In the case of Senior Personnel, initially, the Officers assigned to Cavalry and Infantry Units do not occupy combat positions in the respective organizations.

The training institutes for women in the Army are the same as for men.

With regard to Senior Personnel, the Command has established the number of vacancies assigned to women at 10, out of those available for admission to the Military School. That amount represents approximately 10% of annual income. For the subsequent election of Arma there is no special quota for women, the possibilities of option depending exclusively on the available vacancies and the particular location of each woman in the general order of precedence at the end of the first year at the Institute. .

In the case of Subordinate Personnel, the Command has established the following admission percentages over the total number of authorized troops:

- Basic US 10%
- Codes. BB .... fifteen%
- Codes. DD.EE .... twenty%
- Other Divisions 30%

There are no differences in the Career Plans for either sex and, consequently, there are no differences in promotions either.

The physical demands for admission to the Military School and those required within the Institution are lower for women.

9 Editors' Note: Information presented to the MDN in 2003.

Machine Translated by Google

Within the Army, there are no exclusive organizations for women.

Female Junior Personnel participate in Military Peace Missions, up to a limit of 2% of the total designated Junior Personnel, their performance being restricted to administrative or specialized tasks, and they cannot integrate operational fractions.
Currently, their participation slightly exceeds the previous percentage.

The experience of his performance is acceptable.

Senior Service Corps Personnel (Health personnel, mainly) also make up the contingents, without predetermined percentages.

There are no specific statistics on the performance of women in the Army. In general, the problems caused are those derived from their physiological condition (pregnancy, etc.) and those common to other work environments, where there is participation of women. In general, no serious disciplinary problems have arisen in areas of the Institution where there are mixed personnel, which are directly related to the presence of women there.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 3: The National Navy

1. Mission

The National Navy, as an integral part of the Armed Forces, has as its Mission the defense of the Constitution and the laws of the State, its territorial integrity and the exercise of the Authority and Maritime Police, in order to contribute to defending the honor, the independence cia and peace of the Republic.

In addition, the Navy fulfills complementary tasks that, beyond its Essential Mission, tend to satisfy the National Objectives and Interests, in its area of responsibility.

Machine Translated by Google

From the assigned Mission, from the tasks established in the Budget Law and from the complementary tasks, Objectives arise, which are classified as Permanent and Conjunctural (related to various factors that may affect a certain place and moment).

Vessel acquired in Federal Germany in January 2005, soon to be incorporated into the fleet.

to. GOALS

1) Permanent Naval Objectives •

Exercise sovereignty and jurisdiction in the areas of competence, ensuring compliance with national laws and international agreements approved by the Republic. •

Securing the lines of maritime communication (LCM) in the areas of interest to the Republic.

• Ensure search and rescue at sea (SAR), maritime and fluvial, in the areas of responsibility of the Republic. •

Collaborate in the protection and development of national maritime interests, through the use of the Naval Power in crisis and conflict situations and its human and material resources in peacetime, in coordination with the Foreign Policy of the Republic.

Machine Translated by Google

- Collaborate with internal security, exercising the police function in its area of territorial jurisdiction and executing the specific activities assigned to it outside of it.
- Promote the development of Maritime Awareness in society.
- Plan and execute the activities that contribute to the development of the National Defense Policy through the maintenance of naval forces and air and ground forces, organized, equipped and trained to fulfill the different assigned tasks.
- Collaborate in the maintenance and improvement of maritime commercial traffic, through the execution of hydrographic survey, beaconing, regulation and supervision tasks.

2) Conjunctural Naval Objectives10 •

Maintain the combined operation capacity, at the regional level. •

Increase the capacity for joint operation.

- Actively participate in United Nations Peacekeeping Missions. Promote the activities of the Police Forces of the Navy in the fight against drug trafficking, the transport of illegal merchandise and the control of people.
- Maintain the activities of the Navy in the national Antarctic program. •

Improve the logistical capacities of the Institution. •

Increase the quantity and quality of income to the Navy. • Unify

military and police land activities in a single unit. • Develop the capacity to

obtain extra-budgetary resources. • Increase the support capacity

for Personnel in the social area.

10 Editors Note: Source. Naval Doctrine 2000 (Change I)

Machine Translated by Google

b. TASKS

1) Substantive Tasks •

Control jurisdictional waters. •
Defend the land naval establishment.

• Enlist the naval and/or aircraft resources. •
Form, train and train aspiring students in the Naval Academy and Apprentices at the Navy Specialties School.

• Permanently instruct and train all the troops belonging to the floating, air-naval and ground units.

• Carry out combined training operations with foreign naval forces, in national territory and abroad. • Carry out joint operations,
at the national level, of the Maritime Police, Fluvial, Lacustrine, Insular and Coastal.

• In the face of a criminal act or the presumption thereof, committed in their areas of jurisdiction, carry out the actions that the intervening magistrate orders. • Provide
safety to navigation (installation, inspection and maintenance of the beaconing system in all the country's waterways and the system of lighthouses and beacons along the entire coastline). • Provide aids to
navigation (nautical charts, directions, notices to navigators, weather reports).

• Safeguard human life at sea (search and rescue tasks). • Provide rescue to
damaged ships, avoiding obstacles to navigation through order to safeguard human life at sea.

• Be part of the Antarctic program and bed and subsoil research. • Issue the title of
national commercial and sports boats, updating their registration. • Qualify the suitability of seafarers belonging to the commercial
and sports activity, issue and register the corresponding certificates, covered by national provisions and agreements with the International Maritime Organization.

• Participate in Peace Missions. •
Provide, on a permanent basis, support to the community and humanitarian aid, particularly on the west coast, providing extraordinary support in the event of natural disasters.

• Contribute to the preservation of the aquatic
environment. • Guarantee the country the transportation
of hydrocarbons. • Recondition naval constructions.

2) Roles of Support to Nouns

• Manage human resources and promote their development for effective management, contributing to the change of organizational culture.

• Manage the material and financial resources and maintain the IT infrastructure that allows taking advantage of the technological advances that drive the reengineering of processes and the implementation of state-of-the-art computer systems, for adequate decision-making in terms of document management, planning and control of management.

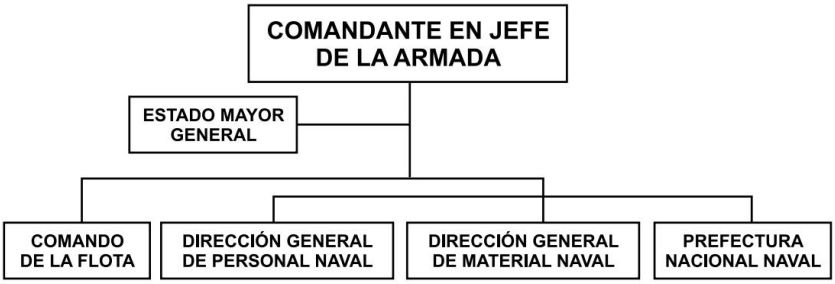
• Provide legal-notarial advice.

Machine Translated by Google

2. Organization

The General Command of the Navy is an executing unit of the Ministry of National Defense.

The Superior Command of the Navy is exercised by the Commander in Chief.



to. ADVISORY BODIES

1) Board of Admiral Officers

Advises the Commander in Chief on matters of Naval Policy and other topics of interest.

Machine Translated by Google

2. General Staff

Its essential tasks are:

- Assist and advise the Commander in Chief in the exercise of command, providing the information necessary for decision making.
- Execute the strategic assessments and studies ordered by the Commander in Chief in the exercise of command, promulgate his directives and supervise the planned action.

The Sailboat School "Captain Miranda" depends on the General Staff, only in the aspect of the necessary coordination, while the annual training trip lasts.
Guests from other branches of the Armed Forces, university students and guests from other Navies also participate in this instruction cruise with the Marine Guards graduated from the Naval Academy. In his capacity as traveling ambassador of our country, he constitutes an element of substantial support for Foreign Policy, being a faithful representative of national customs and values beyond borders.

b. GREAT CONTROLS

It is the denomination used to designate the Command Bodies.

1. Command of the Fleet

It employs, organizes, trains, enlists, and sustains the naval forces, the air and land troops and resources, and the assigned support bodies in order to contribute to the fulfillment of the Navy's mission.

The following depend on the Fleet Command:

A. Command of the Sea Forces made up of: A. 1 Escort

Division made up of: “General Artigas”

* class frigates (Comandant Riviére).

A.2 Patrol Division composed of:

* Fast Attack Boats "Vigilante" class.

* “Cape” class and PC class patrol boats.

Machine Translated by Google

A.3 Mining and Countermining Division made up of: *

"Temerario" class minesweeper (Kóndor II).

A.4 Services Division made up of:

* Salvage Vessel (Piast class).
* Support Ship (Wangerooge class).
* Harbor and harbor tugboat (YTB class).
* Diving Group.
* Landing Craft Group.
* Support Group

B. Naval Aviation Command made up of: B.1 Naval

Air Base "Lieutenant Commander Carlos A. Curbelo".

B.2 Group of Squadrons made up of: *

Exploration and Anti-submarine Squadron with aircraft:
- B-200T
- Jetstream T2
- S2-G.

* Helicopter Squadron with devices:
- Wessex
W60 - Wessex HC-MK 2.

B.3 General Maintenance.

B.4 Naval Aviation School.

* Aircraft -
T-34C Plane
- T-34B Plane
- Bell 47-G Helicopter.

C. Naval Rifle Corps made up of: C.1 Navy

Amphibious Force, organizes formed into a single entity unit –Light Motorized Marine Infantry Battalion–, with support for organic combat, both in terms of firepower and tactical transport, with inflatable boats and the use of personnel specialized in advanced reconnaissance and special operations .

Machine Translated by Google

2. General Directorate of Naval Material

Its function is to create, preserve and rehabilitate the material means that make it possible to carry out the tasks of the National Navy.

The following depend on this Directorate:

- Services.
- Naval Arsenal.
- Buoyancy vessel (ABU class).
- Scientific ship (class “Helgoland.”)

3. General Directorate of Naval Personnel

It recruits, professionally trains, and mobilizes personnel, ensuring the health and well-being of the naval family, and must, in turn, recruit and train Merchant Navy officers.

The Schools and Training Centers of the Navy depend on this Directorate.

4. National Naval Prefecture

It exercises the Maritime Police and the control of navigation safety in the areas of jurisdiction of the Navy.

It is involved in the registration of ships and performs registry functions, in order to contribute to its mission.

The following depend on the National Naval Prefecture:

- 11 Prefectures.
- 13 Sub-prefectures.
- 41 Detachments.

These units are deployed along the Atlantic and La Plata coasts, in addition to covering all navigable waterways and lakes, including the Uruguay River and the Negro River, the Merín Lagoon and hydroelectric dam reservoirs, among other courses. of minor water

c. NAVAL BASES

The National Navy has a Main Naval Base in the Port of Montevideo.
The same brings together, among other units, the Command of the Sea Forces. Currently, a naval base is being developed on the Cerro de Montevideo, where to date the Naval Rifle Corps is based, part of the Naval Arsenal (Dique de la Navy, Weapons Service) and the Navy Specialties School.

Machine Translated by Google

Likewise, there is a Secondary Naval Base on the eastern oceanic coast, specifically, in the Port of La Paloma; another Secondary Naval Base is located on the western fluvial coast, in the Port of Fray Bentos. Both secondary bases serve as postings for Navy ships that have been assigned to operate in those areas.

It also has the Laguna del Sauce Naval Air Base, which houses the units of the Naval Aviation Command.

Machine Translated by Google

3. Strategic vision

to. STRATEGY FOR THE EMPLOYMENT OF NAVAL RESOURCES

The ways in which the State employs its Navy are marked by the presence or absence of conflicts and by their level. The expression “Spectrum of Conflicts” is frequently used to indicate the range of situations in which the Navy may be called upon to intervene, from a stable situation of peace to generalized war.

For our Nation, the political objective of a crisis will always have a negative purpose: AVOID WAR.

Our strategy for the use of naval resources is DEFENSIVE DETERRANCE.
This implies the effort to deny victory to our opponent, in the understanding that the political and military cost of his offensive is unacceptable. For military deterrence to be effective, political and military credibility is essential.

Despite the defensive nature of our strategy, only the TACTICAL OFFENSIVE can produce positive results, therefore, the strength and energy that arise from the moral stimulus of the attack are, for our naval forces, of immeasurable practical value.

For what type of conflicts does the State prepare its Navy?

The State discerns its security needs and provides itself with a Navy capable of responding to threats to its maritime interests, within the limit of its capabilities which, in the maximum position within the Spectrum of Conflicts, will be a total defensive war, of short duration and totally integrated with the other FF.AA.

The geographical dimensions of our territory do not allow a retarding operational strategic effort. For this reason, the war that we can wage will be essentially fast, with a brief and complete execution, reasons that are convenient for our territorial dimension, lacking a rear guard and, consequently, strategic reserves.

In peacetime, the Navy remains in a state of constant alert, due to the area where it carries out its tasks, always at the extreme limit of the Homeland, where there are no borders and where sovereign rights are guaranteed by the presence of your means.

b. ROLES PLAYED BY THE NAVY

The use of the sea implies the performance of the Navy, fulfilling four types of roles: MILITARY, POLICE, DIPLOMATIC and SUPPORT. The nature of the tasks in each of these roles is as follows:

A. Military Role: Includes the development of the military factor, in accordance with the essential mission, training, instructing and training its members in order to plan and execute those military acts imposed by the defense of the Nation. The adequate development of the Military Role increases the power of deterrence, fundamental for the adopted Strategy.

B. Police Role: Exercised with all assigned material and human resources, in order to ensure compliance with the State and international legal framework, in the areas of the territory and maritime spaces under its responsibility.

Machine Translated by Google

C. Diplomatic Role: Fulfilled by those Units and Personnel that, in their performance abroad, represent the Homeland and the Navy, display the National Flag, disseminate our customs and culture, build ties between Navies and friendly countries as well as with Uruguayan citizens living abroad and may be recipients of asylum or refuge, as part of the national territory beyond the physical borders of the country.

D. Support Role: The particularities of the field of action of the Navy make it have the means and develop capacities that make it the only State organization capable of carrying out some of the development plans of national interest in the field of maritime interests. On the other hand, the remaining capacity of equipment and facilities make it an organization that, under the principle of homogeneity of tasks and economy of means and efforts, can support other Institutions.

c. INCIDENCE OF NATIONAL GEOPOLITICS

Currently, the guiding principles of national geopolitics have a continental bias, which will affect our Operational Strategic Maneuver in case of conflict, because the geopolitical disposition of a country affects the intellectual conception that society in general has about it.

However, the project of the future country, immersed in MERCOSUR and provider of services, center of an economic zone that needs its projection towards the sea through the national overseas port system (present and projected), slowly changes the context. geopolitical concept, giving it an essentially maritime course, like the one the country had historically under the strategic visualization of Spain, Portugal and England.

MERCOSUR and the South Atlantic Maritime Area demand from the Nation, through the Navy, a continuous presence in the maritime events of this economically enlarged region, which includes the African riparian countries.

The increase in regional and world trade has increased the dependence of countries on maritime transport and this will continue to be essential, even in times of conflict (this was demonstrated by the implications that World War II had for the National Merchant Marine).

Keeping the lines of maritime communication free and expeditious is a current objective in present-day naval warfare. The defense of maritime transport in our Focal Area is a permanent task of the Navy. Others are added to this traditional interest today, such as the protection of living and non-living resources (fishing, exploitation in the sea: oil, polymetallic nodules, minerals, floating transfer plants that will use the energy of the seas , probably surrounded by biomass crops, etc.), the preservation of the environment, etc.

d. NATIONAL MARITIME AWARENESS

Uruguay is a maritime country. Fostering the development of a national maritime awareness is, in this regard, our most important challenge. This includes actions as diverse as those of a better and more complete exercise of the Maritime Authority, as well as those of participation and presence in academic discussion forums on maritime, security and defense issues, among others.

Machine Translated by Google

The approach to the teaching authorities is of great importance, in order to include in the curricula of basic education, topics of our history and naval geography, which make the formation of the national maritime awareness.

and. PRIORITY PROJECTS AND OBJECTIVES

Also of great interest are the projects to survey the continental shelf and safe water corridor, the consolidation of the Cerro Naval Base and the completion of an agreement with the International Maritime Academy of Trieste, through which ESNAL (Naval School) it would become an International Postgraduate Maritime Academy at the regional level.

Likewise, the development of the SEBAX (Navy Auxiliary Ship Service) as a source of genuine financial resources is one of the priority objectives.

The naval presence must be maintained in the Uruguay River and on the oceanic coast (Ernesto Motto Naval Base - La Paloma - Rocha).

F. ACTIONS TO DEVELOP

The main actions that the Navy must develop in the short and medium term are the classic ones to protect the maritime territory, its citizens and resources. This involves maritime patrol tasks in the ZEE (Exclusive Economic Zone) and the continental shelf, Search and Rescue Operations, those inherent to the exercise of the Police and Maritime Authority and regional combined operations.

Machine Translated by Google

For the execution of such varied tasks, it is necessary to reinforce the material resources with the incorporation of an ocean patrol boat, all-weather search and rescue helicopters operated from land and the acquisition of one or two transport ships, with the capacity to operate with helicopters. embarked.

This vision of the future includes maintaining our current surface and air-naval patrol capabilities and combined and joint operations. In this sense, the execution of said operations makes possible the presence in our maritime spaces, of great importance for the exercise of our sovereignty, at the same time that they maintain and increase the degree of operability and training of our units and personnel. Regarding joint operations, in particular, the Navy has visualized for some time the need to achieve inter-force interoperability, since the present and future conflict requires actions in this regard.

Other substantive and complementary activities that will be maintained and strengthened are the exercise of the Maritime Authority, Peacekeeping Operations, Search and Rescue, scientific research, training through the Sailboat School, support for the Antarctic Project National and maintenance of national beaconing.

4. Planning

to. PLANS UNDER DEVELOPMENT

1) Hydrographic Survey of Shallow Waters and Continental Shelf

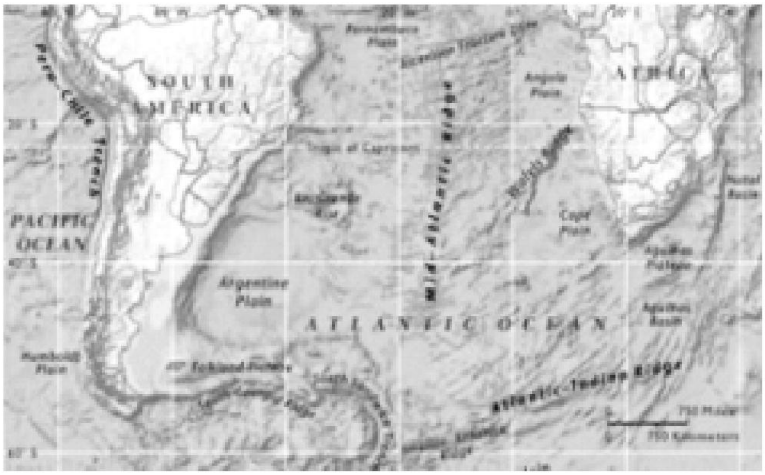
a) Description of the Project and Summary of Events

The National Navy is developing a project, in the maritime and fluvial area, considered one of the most important in which it has had to work in the area of marine research, due to its importance and immediate application for the good of the interests

Machine Translated by Google

nationals. Units from the Naval Materiel Directorate mainly participate in it: the Oceanography, Hydrography and Meteorology Service (SOHMA), the Lighting and Beaconing Service (SERBA), the Auxiliary Ship Service (SEBAX) and ROU 22. Oyarvide", executing arm of the field tasks.

The project to which we refer was called "Hydrographic Survey of Shallow Waters and Continental Platform".



This project has its origin in two events. One was the accident of the oil tanker San Jorge, which ran aground 20 miles SW of Punta del Este, in February 1997, and which revealed the need to improve hydrographic surveys to attend to the increasingly important drafts of the ships. The other was the entry into force of the United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (CONVE MAR), signed by the Republic on December 10, 1982 in Montego Bay (Jamaica).

In this project, the Navy has had to use all its potential, especially in the area of hydrography, to operate and fine-tune all the instruments and state-of-the-art systems acquired to obtain and process hydrographic data.

This great advance, which today allows us to be working in favor of safe navigation, places the National Navy in a position of privilege and responsibility, leading the work that will lead to a future expansion of our maritime economic frontier, beyond the 200 nautical miles.

Surveying our sea in order to update our nautical charts, to give security to those who move by this means for the purposes of commerce, economic exploitation, research, recreation or the exercise of sovereignty, is a task where quality and accuracy are required.

In the international arena, the support and collaboration provided by the International Maritime Academy of Trieste (IMA -IMO), and together with it, that of the European Union and the Government of Italy, have been fundamental.

b) Project objectives

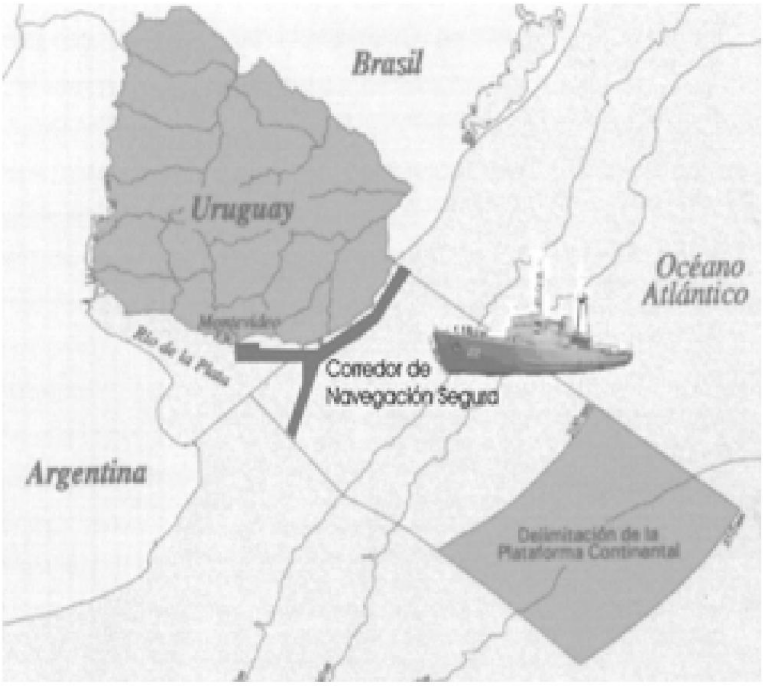
1. Provide safety to navigation in the Río de la Plata and access routes.

Machine Translated by Google

2. Collect the scientific information necessary to establish the outer edge of the Continental Shelf, beyond 200 nautical miles, in accordance with the provisions of UNCLOS.

c) Tasks proposed for the development of the project

• Carry out the hydrographic survey of a corridor, called “safe waters”, which is investigated following the strict international specifications that regulate the matter, using a multibeam echosounder, which constitutes state-of-the-art technology in this discipline. This seeks to identify those obstacles, hitherto unknown, obtaining a safer route for the new demands of international navigation. This 6 (six) mile wide corridor will initially go from the Port of Montevideo to the Lateral Maritime Boundary with Brazil, to then continue with a corridor that, joining the previous one at Punta del Este, continues to the Lateral Maritime Boundary with Argentina.

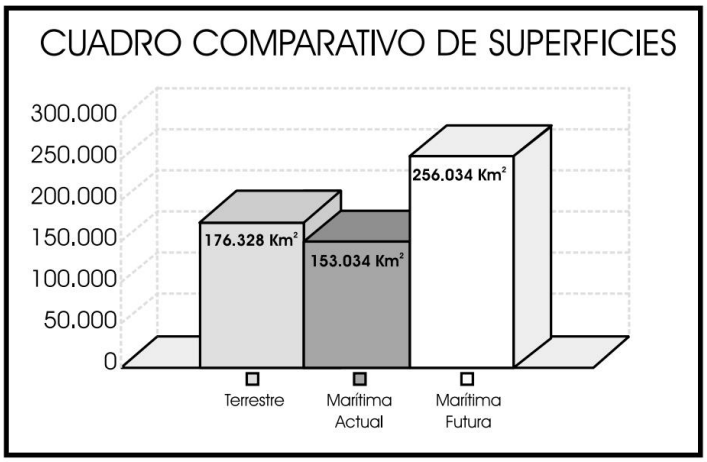


• Carry out the hydrographic survey of the Continental Shelf to collect the necessary bathymetric information that allows, through the application of the alternatives given in Article 76 of UNCLOS, to extend the rights of the country over the Shelf beyond 200 nautical miles (Identification of the isobath of 2,500 m and the foot of the slope as the maximum change in gradient).

• Establish cooperation or assistance agreements to address those tasks, for the execution of which there are no instruments available in the country, such as geophysical investigations, and thus allow the application of the different options provided by the Convention to extend the rights beyond 200 miles. .

Machine Translated by Google

The establishment of this last border could mean an increase of up to 103,000 square kilometers for the country (approximately), where it can exercise the exploitation rights granted by the Convention.



The issue that concerns us has always been addressed as a priority by the National Navy. Thus, in 1992, a draft law was prepared and raised, which was taken as the basis for the preparation of the Maritime Spaces Law (Law 17,033), approved in November 1998, which not only adapts national legislation to the Convention, but puts the National Navy in charge of the execution of the necessary tasks to establish the outer edge of the continental margin. With this law, the will of the State to expand its sovereignty in maritime spaces is once again reflected, recognizing its value as a source of resources for society.

Once these activities were proposed, the National Navy had to quickly cover the material, technical and scientific requirements and, initially, diverted resources assigned to other projects, since it was not planned to start the development of this new activity with the speed it should have. to be made.

The first action focused on the acquisition of a ship that would allow hydrographic tasks to be carried out, according to the requirements set forth.

At the same time, it was necessary to provide this ship with the necessary scientific instruments to carry out hydrographic surveys of the required characteristics. For this, we worked together with the International Maritime Academy of Trieste (IMA), with which the National Navy already has a close relationship. In this way, more than important support was achieved, presenting a project to the European Union, which would provide the selected ship with the necessary instruments.

Thus, the project called "Fluvioma ritima Safety Training" was launched, whose co-financiers are the European Union, the Italian Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the International Maritime Academy of Trieste itself.

The project, in addition to contemplating the provision of all the necessary instruments for hydrographic tasks, foresees an important activity of training of personnel in the IMA, which reinforces in a more than important way the capacities of the staff of Navy Officers in different areas of hydrography and nautical cartography.

Machine Translated by Google

Thus, in September 1998, after carrying out the corresponding negotiations with the German Defense Ministry, the ROU 22 “Oyarvide” was flagged in the Port of Wilhemshaven. The ship has the necessary comforts that ships dedicated to hydrographic tasks require.

Its size allows it to carry out its own activities in the areas of operation without inconvenience.

It is important to highlight that a small vessel, named "Trieste", fully equipped for hydrographic tasks, was also received, joining our fleet in March 2001.

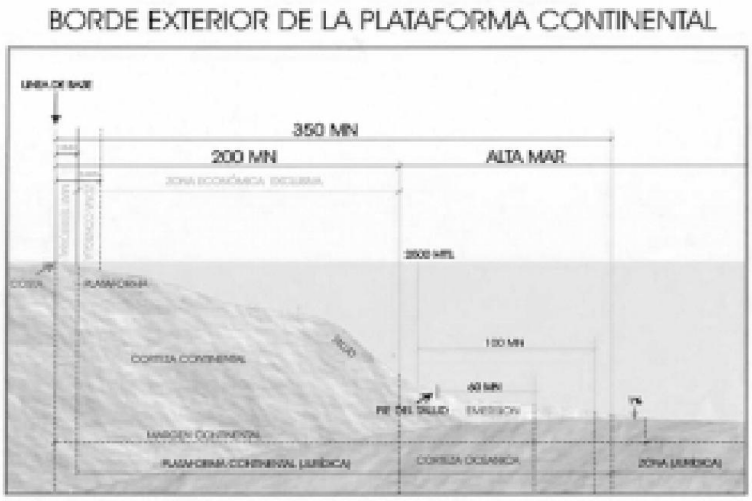
It is used in the survey of restricted waters, constituting an important complement to ROU 22 “Oyarvide”.

At the end of the project, our Navy hopes to keep intact and expand its research capacity at sea, establishing safe navigation routes, fundamental pillars of fluvio-maritime activity in the region, and to be able to significantly increase the maritime economic heritage of the country, so that future generations can find in it, the riches and economic hopes that other nations, in unfavorable geographical conditions, will not have.

Being the main one involved in the task of establishing our "last maritime frontier", as is the outer edge of the Continental Margin, is for the National Navy a commitment of immense responsibility and it is devoting its best effort and professional capacity to it.

Hydrographic Survey of the Continental Shelf.

The ship "Oyarvide" is carrying out the hydrographic survey of the Continental Shelf, in order to collect the necessary bathymetric and geophysical information for, through the application of the alternatives given by the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Sea (CONVEMAR), extend beyond 200 nautical miles, the rights of the country over it.



Machine Translated by Google

The first maritime space is the Territorial Sea, which extends from the Base Lines to 12 (twelve) miles offshore. There the sovereignty of the State extends (including bed, subsoil and airspace). Then comes the Contiguous Zone, which extends up to 24 (twenty-four) miles, where the Republic can adopt measures to prevent violations of its customs, fiscal, immigration or sanitary laws and regulations that are committed in its territory or in the Territorial Sea. . Then the Exclusive Economic Zone (ZEE) is determined, which extends up to 200 (two hundred) miles from the Base Lines and where the country has rights to explore, exploit, conserve and manage natural resources, both living and non-living, from the waters superjacent to the bed and from the bed and subsoil of the sea.

The option provided by the CONVEMAR will allow the extension of national jurisdiction beyond the EEZ. The rights of the State for the exploration and exploitation of its natural resources will be extended up to that edge, understanding as such the mineral resources and other non-living resources of the bed and subsoil and the living resources belonging to sedentary species (which move in constant contact with each other). physical with the bottom of the sea). There are, however, two limits that cannot be exceeded:

- The 350 (three hundred and fifty) miles of distance from the Base Lines. • The 100 (one hundred) miles of distance from the isobath (line that joins points of equal depth) of 2,500 m. deep.

One of the important points to carry out this project is to determine the location of the foot of the slope, since it is the obligatory reference for any of the two criteria defined by the Convention.

Once all the bathymetry data that is being collected and processed is available, the results of the geophysical survey are available, and the foot of the slope is determined, the stage of analysis of all the information will begin to define the outer edge using the Convention criteria.

According to the members of the United Nations Commission, the Continental Shelf could be, in the future, the main source of oil and gas for Man's use.

The Convention establishes the two criteria that make it possible to determine the outer edge of the continental margin, being able to apply the one that is most advantageous for the interests of the State:

- Up to where the thickness of the sedimentary rock is at least 1% of the distance to the foot of the slope (geophysical procedure, “Gardiner Line”). • Up to a distance of 60 miles from the foot of the slope (bathymetric procedure).

The coordination that has been established with neighboring countries, Argentina and Brazil, should be highlighted here for the purpose of sharing experiences and information that are undoubtedly useful to all.

Bathymetric survey

To date, after 100,000 miles sailed in the depth survey, many are the bathymetric profiles executed by our ship on the Platform (up to a distance of 350 to 370 miles from the coast).

Machine Translated by Google

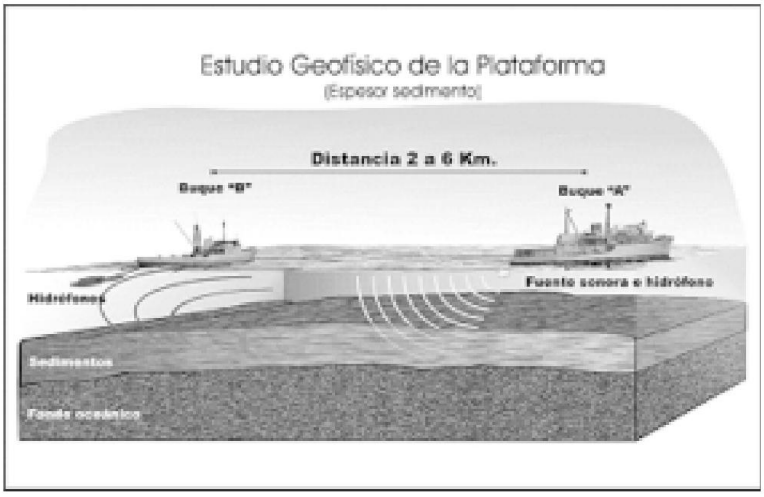
To determine the foot of the slope, hydrographic surveys are carried out that allow obtaining the bathymetric profile of the platform and, through subsequent mathematical processes, applying the concept of maximum gradient change defined by the Convention.

Another important point is to determine, using the same hydrographic survey method, the location of the 2,500 m isobath. The technology necessary for these surveys is installed on the ROU 22 "Oyarvide" survey vessel, which allows depths of 5,400 m to be measured.

The other task is the geophysical survey, to determine the thickness of the sedimentary rock, in order to have the necessary data to, if appropriate, apply this concept.

geophysical study

Having established contact with the National Institute of Oceanography and Experimental Geophysics of Trieste (OGS) to face the geophysical studies, the corresponding cooperation agreements have been signed that enable the preparation of the geophysical campaign to begin.



Machine Translated by Google

For the geophysical survey, the OGS will provide a vessel and technical personnel to collect and interpret the data. At the same time, another Navy ship will support the work, since the method selected for this type of study must necessarily be carried out in pairs.

The work basically consists of the production of an underwater sound from a ship, subsequently receiving the echo from the surface, after it passes through the different layers that make up the seabed.

With this, it is possible to determine the thickness of the sedimentary layer, a basic element for the application of this criterion.

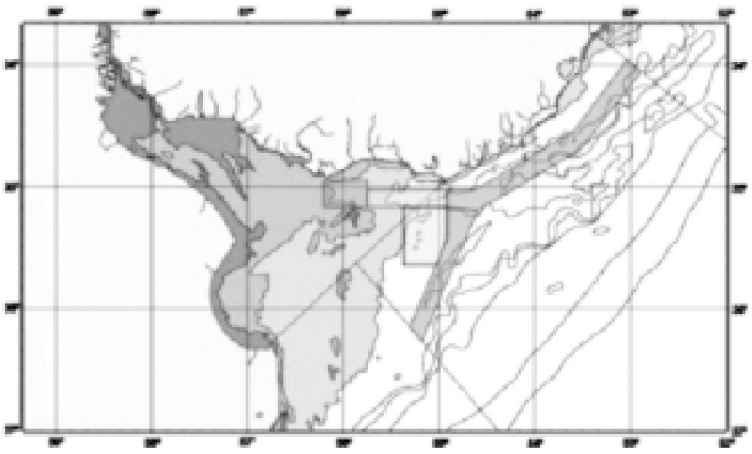
Safe Water Corridor

This project has national importance (since it will allow the country to have great benefits) and international importance, due to the security that it will provide to the traffic of ships of other flags, facilitating access to Uruguayan ports and transit along its coasts. This implies providing full security to the ships that access our main maritime terminal, not only from the commercial point of view, but also aiming at the safety of tourist navigation, if we take into account that they only arrived in the summer of 2002. 38 cruisers.

What is described in this note refers to “shallow waters”, an expression used by the International Hydrographic Organization – the body that regulates all hydrographic activity – when speaking of shallow waters, that is, depths of up to 30 meters.
The term comes from the English translation: “shallow waters”. Therefore "shallow water" is synonymous with "shallow water".

One of the issues that moved the Navy to promote this part of the project and to consolidate it starting in 1997 was the accident of the San Jorge ship, which caused a major oil spill near Punta del Este.

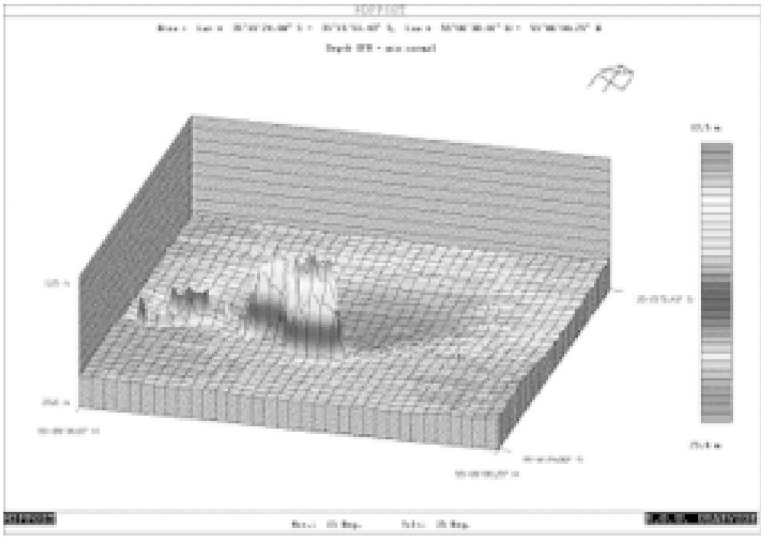
HYDROGRAPHIC SURVEY AREAS
TO DETERMINE A DEFEAT
OF SAFE WATERS



Machine Translated by Google

In order to provide security for navigation in the Río de la Plata and its access routes, the Navy considered it necessary to hydrographically build a corridor, which it called the "safe water navigation corridor", which could carry with maximum certainty all the ships that they will reach our main port, the Port of Montevideo. Thus, these corridors are created and investigated following the strict international specifications that regulate the matter and traced in accordance with the maritime traffic statistics of the routes used by ships to arrive at our main Port. Why up to the Port of Montevideo? Because then the navigation is carried out by marked channels. These corridors are given a width of 6 miles, which is considered sufficient, contemplating an arm for navigation to the south, which leads to the lateral limit with the Argentine Republic and to the north to our limit with Brazil.

After several campaigns, the safe water corridor has been built from Montevideo to the south of Puerto de La Paloma. This work already carried out allows us to assert that in the entire area surveyed there is no unknown element that prevents calm and safe navigation.



The benefits of the system, after processing the data, allow it to be presented in different ways, including a three-dimensional image.

The Navy's Oceanography, Hydrography and Meteorology Service (SOHMA) processes the ROU 22 "Oyarvide" campaigns in these safe water corridors, issuing a notice to navigators in which it reports the section completed by the ship, with the news found.

At the same time and as part of the Navigation Safety Program, SOHMA has been carrying out digitization and updating of nautical charts, not only in the safe water corridor but also in other areas of national jurisdiction.

The project had the opportunity to be expanded at a time when the Director of the International Maritime Academy of Trieste went to Montevideo to receive the ROU 22 "Oyarvide" at the end of 1998. Evaluating the rapid response of our country to the challenge of operating all this new technology, proposed to make an extension of the project,

Machine Translated by Google

taking into account that the ship ROU 22 "Oyarvide" has a draft of around 4.70 meters, not being suitable for bathymetry in restricted areas. The expansion of this project meant the incorporation to the Navy of a new hydrographic launch, specially designed and built to carry out activities of coastal surveys, ports, roadsteads and access roads.

It is equipped with the same instruments as the ROU 22 “Oyarvide” ship: single beam probe, multibeam probe and the necessary positioners and sensors to perform bathymetry in shallow waters.

2) Navigation Safety Project

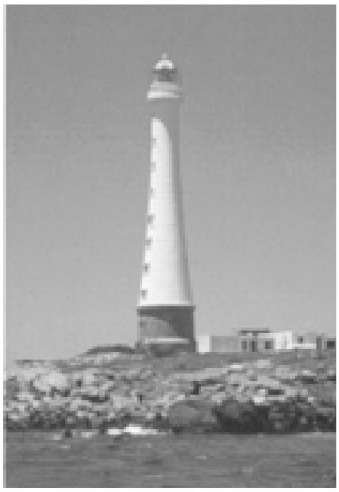
The National Navy is engaged in the development of the project called "Security in Navigation", which will further increase traffic security in a high-traffic area, not only for the different types of ships but also for cruise ships that arrive in summer to our main port terminal, giving them the possibility of calm and safe navigation. All the elements that make up the aforementioned project allow, as a whole, to be faithful references for safe navigation, as they are in a city, its streets, traffic lights and other signs.

The plan designed by the Navy is made up of four main elements, divided as follows:

1. The exact determination

of safe navigation channels through Uruguayan jurisdictional waters, where 100% of the sea floor is being surveyed in a strip of 6 nautical miles wide that goes from the Lateral Maritime Boundary with Brazil to the Port of Montevideo, which forks at the height of Punta del Este towards the Lateral Boundary with Argentina. This task is being carried out by the ROU 22 “Oyarvide” scientific vessel, thus ensuring that there is no unknown obstacle for ships sailing in the area from Montevideo to the vicinity of La Paloma.

2. The lighthouses, essential references so that every sailor can know their position at sea, will become automatic and will be equipped with technology in accordance with current international requirements, a stage already put into operation with the Isla de Lobos Lighthouse, being 12 in total the lighthouses on our coasts.



3. Installation of an intelligent buoy system, which allows full security and certainty to navigators regarding the operating status of maritime signals, a task that has already begun with the commissioning of the first "smart buoy", which replaced to the previous axis buoy in the access channel to the Port of Montevideo.

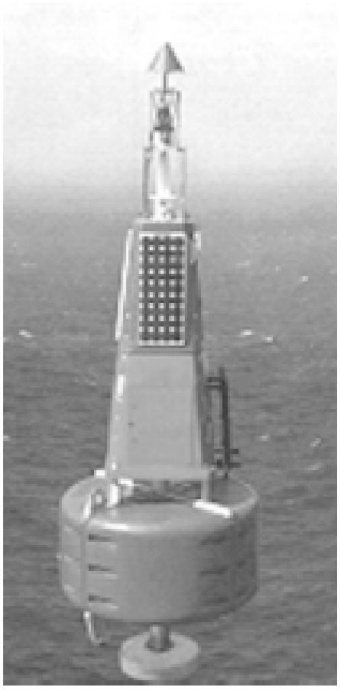
4. Maritime Traffic Control System carried out by the National Naval Prefecture through a network of radars and communications, which allow monitoring of transit routes through our waters.

At the same time, the project called "Signal Control and Monitoring System" is in full development, which aims at fundamental objectives such as increasing the safety and reliability of beaconing, allowing information to be received

Machine Translated by Google

instantly of all the maritime signals installed in jurisdictional waters and publish through the notices to the navigators, the real state of the same.

Smart Buoys



The National Navy put the smart buoy into operation, replacing the previous axis buoy in the access to the channel of the Port of Montevideo. The installation of this buoy is part of the Navigation Safety project, in an area with high traffic of merchant ships.

The implementation of an intelligent buoyage system will allow total security and certainty to navigators regarding the operating status of maritime signals.

The project includes a control center in the Lighting and Beaconing Service that receives instant information from all maritime signals installed in jurisdictional waters. This system will make it possible to collect the status of each lighthouse or signal in real time from a computer located on the ground. Currently with the new buoy in place, it is possible to verify the state of charge of its battery, the replacement of the lamps (they have 6 and they change automatically), the situation of the card that establishes the communication between the buoy and the Beaconing Service. and good functioning of its solar panels. Another means of communication with the buoy is the Global Positioning System (GPS) that allows knowing the position of the buoy at all times, immediately noticing a change in position, and finally the monitoring of the RACON signal that allows it to be identified between he rest of the signals, issuing the letter M in Morse Code.

Signals are often lost because ships collide with them and sink or because a storm blows them from the place or, directly, detaches them from the anchorage and they are left adrift.

With this equipment it will be possible to know, in real time, if its operation is affected in any way. This project will also allow the incorporation of meteorological sensors, both to the buoys and to the lighthouses, being able to obtain information on the speed of the winds, the height of the sea, its conditions, etc.

This type of buoy is used all over the world. Situated in areas of high concentration of ultraviolet rays, anchored where sea conditions vary from calm onshore to offshore waterways, such buoys have survived hurricanes without damage.

They incorporate the most modern materials, technology and construction techniques to produce a lightweight but stable, high performance and low maintenance navigation buoy.

Lighthouse Automation

On July 19, 2001, the Isla de Lobos Lighthouse was put into operation with a new state-of-the-art automatic equipment.

Machine Translated by Google

Although its traditional and emblematic lighting characteristic of a white flash every 5 seconds remains unchanged, the equipment that makes it glow at night is now fully automatic, becoming an independent sign of human servitude.

This automation, which comes into operation almost a century after its first flash, is only one link in a long chain. After the accident and hydrocarbon spill produced by the merchant ship San Jorge, the National Navy faced the "Safety in Navigation" project with greater impetus.

The first step in the automation of lighthouses, providing them with technology in accordance with current international requirements, was taken on Isla de Lobos, whose 66-meter-high lighthouse entered the modern era with a new automatic focus that, like the its predecessor, covers 27.7 miles of range. The fuel-based generating equipment was supplanted by solar panels that charge a set of batteries located in the same construction of the lighthouse. The system has a set of sensors that detect the drop in ambient light and turn the light on automatically. Instead of the large prisms and the rotating machine where the halogen gas lamp was, a small spotlight with the same power was placed.

Within this general context, the almost hundred-year-old lighthouse of Isla de Lobos, faithful guardian of the navigators who cross the Río de la Plata, began to shine from now on, with new and modern verve.

Maritime Traffic Control

As a component part of the Navigation Safety system, the National Naval Prefecture, through the Maritime Traffic Directorate (DIMAR), exercises real control of the vessels that navigate and operate in the jurisdictional waters of the Republic, centralizing , coordinating and disseminating information referring to maritime movements; regulates maritime traffic and establishes, coordinates and ensures communication between them and the National Maritime Authority.

Machine Translated by Google

During times of war, emergency or crisis situations, it becomes the Local Operational Control Command (COLCO), in order to exercise control of navigation safety, integrating at a regional level, with Argentina, Brazil and Paraguay, the Area South Atlantic Maritime (AMAS).

In order to fulfill these tasks, it operates 24 hours a day, 365 days a year, gathering information on Overseas, Coastal, Fishing Vessels and Sports Vessels that are sailing, anchored or docked in National Ports and in our jurisdictional waters.

As one of the four fundamental pillars of the "Security in Navigation" project, DIMAR has, along the entire Maritime and Fluvial Coast, local and remote radar stations located from Paysandú to Santa Teresa, from which it exercises control. Total control and supervision of the existing Maritime Traffic.

It is also part of its functions to exercise the control of entry, exit and port movements.

It has a General Information Center, based in Montevideo, from which all events related to Maritime Traffic are controlled and supervised at a national level, centralizing all the information generated in each of the system's stations.

Supports the aim of Safeguarding Human Life at Sea, integrating the National Search and Rescue System at Sea, providing the information obtained to the Search and Rescue Coordination Center at Sea, contributing to protecting the environment and increasing security of people and ships with their contribution to the system.

On the administrative side, it archives all information related to Maritime Traffic, for incident analysis and planning purposes.

Machine Translated by Google

a) Maritime Traffic Separation System
in the waters of the Atlantic Ocean and the Río de la Plata

The drafting and preparation of a Maritime Traffic Separation Project in the waters of the Atlantic Ocean and the Río de la Plata is a task that is being carried out by DIMAR in coordination with the Navy's Oceanography, Hydrography and Meteorology Service (SOHMA).), Navy Lighting and Beaconing Service (SER BA) and Port Pilots. This project will require the technical endorsement and opinion of other institutions and organizations at a national and international level, in order to achieve its approval and final application by the International Maritime Organization (IMO).

The implementation of a maritime traffic separation system is intended to increase the safety of navigation in the areas between the Lateral Maritime Boundary with the Federative Republic of Brazil, up to the Island of Flores, providing vessels with transit safe and organized, taking into account anticipated or existing navigation risks, fundamentally in those areas of convergence and higher traffic density.

The "Safe Water Corridor" and "Maritime Traffic System" (SISTRA MAR) projects served as the basis for the preparation of this undertaking, having been planned and developed to work complementing them, in order to provide the areas with the highest density of traffic, incidents and maritime accidents from the controls provided for in the International Regulations, increasing the control, organization and safety of navigation in our sea.

b) Communications Division

The Communications Division of the Maritime Traffic Directorate fulfills the function of providing and maintaining reliable, fast and secure communications, in order to meet the operational and administrative needs of the National Naval Prefecture, in the development of its tasks.

It acts, with all the elements at its disposal, in assisting and saving lives, participating in the Search and Rescue System at Sea, establishing and operating a communications system determined by the following two essential networks:

to. An Administrative and Operational Network, with a seat in the city of Montevideo in the building for the Trouville Prefecture and stations that correspond to the Prefectures, Sub-Prefectures and Detachments that extend along our entire coastline, evacuating Administrative and Operational Traffic from the Units scattered along the 1,600 kilometers of coast of our country.

b. A Network of Coastal Stations for Security and the Safeguarding of Human Life at sea, issuing the following information:

- Routine information, Urgent Notices to Mariners, Meteorological Bulletins and Hydrometeorological Conditions originated by the Oceanography, Hydrography and Meteorology Service of the Navy.
- Special information on: Storm Warning, navigation safety and all other information that facilitates navigation in our jurisdictional waters, with radioelectric emissions in MF (medium frequencies) and HF (high frequencies).

Machine Translated by Google

c) Incorporation of the Punta Brava Reception Station into the Coastal Stations of the Global Maritime Relief and Safety System.

The Maritime Distress and Safety System (GMDSS) is being implemented, worldwide, since the 1st. February 1992. In practice, this system can be described as a network of radio stations made up of:

- A set of radio stations located on the coast, called “Coastal Stations”, which may have the capacity to operate radio-link services, both terrestrial (conventional communications) and space.
- Radio stations on board ships, which must or may have the capacity to use communication services, both terrestrial and space. • Control Stations that,

to control the space segments, have been built in some parts of the world by the Member States of these satellite telecommunication systems.

As regards Search and Rescue at Sea, the System is supported by the National and Regional Rescue Coordination Centers, which are a constituent part of the Global Maritime Search and Rescue System, adopted in the city of Hamburg in the year 1979. The latter establishes and perfects, within a structure of multilateral or bilateral agreements between neighboring States, the provision of SAR services in coastal and oceanic waters, in order to achieve cooperation and mutual aid by providing assistance in danger cases.

It should be noted that the System is connected to national and international public telecommunications networks, through coastal land stations, which allows great flexibility and facilitates the provision of general radiocommunications, in addition to distress, urgency and security.

As for the process that led to the Punta Brava Receiving Station being incorporated into the System today, it began in 1996, when it was learned that the Argentine Navy had signed an agreement with Argentina Radio, through which this private company granted the Argentine Navy the use of its means of communication with LSD (Digital Selective Call), for distress, emergency and security calls.

Thus arose the initiative –and then the possibility– of carrying out a study to reach a framework agreement on this subject, between ANTEL (National Telecommunications Administration) and the Navy.

Punta Brava Reception Station

Machine Translated by Google

ANTEL currently has a microwave network for maritime communications that provides VHF coverage from Salto to Rocha, with a centralized operation from the Punta Carretas Radio station, which also has MF communication facilities. and H.F.

That is why the Punta Brava Receiving Station (IANTN Montevideo Uruguay Detachment) incorporates the new automated system, which provides support in all SAR coverage areas of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay, through the Digital Selective Call system in the bands of VHF, MF and HF.

This system allows automatic access to coast or ship stations for the transmission or reception of distress, urgency, security or routine calls.

Likewise, this system (LSD) has the ability to provide, in the distress message, the name of the ship in distress, its nature and the last recorded position, data of the utmost importance for the Rescue Coordination Center when planning and coordinate future aid to be provided.

Simplifying the operation of the system, in the LSD receivers an alarm sounds when a distress, urgency or security signal is received, which in turn alerts the Guard Operator, thus triggering the procedures in the Search and Rescue Coordination Center in the Sea (MRCC-Uruguay).

This, added to the installation of a Navtex service in La Paloma and an IN MARSAT station in the Navy Search and Rescue Coordination Center at Sea, provides the country with reasonable coverage in the areas of responsibility of Maritime Search and Security. .

3) Weapons Control Systems Modernization Project

This project arose at the end of the 90s, with the aim of finding a solution to the problems found, fundamentally, in the Fire Calculator of the Main Artillery of the "General Artigas" class frigates.

Its conceptual nucleus is the substitution of the original technology (analogue, applied through electro-mechanical systems) by digital technology, which will allow the following main advantages to be

obtained: • Solution of the logistical and technological obsolescence of

the current System. • Arrangement of two Fire Channels with radar tracking and digital Fire Control System (SCT) for surface firing.

• Capacity for automatic evaluation of threats. • Self-

testing and data recording capacity.

To execute the Project, a Working Group made up of EMDIN, ROU02, ROU03, SEARM and SELAR Officials was activated, which allowed integrating knowledge of Artillery, Electronics, Project Management and Computer Science.

The Objective to be achieved was defined as: “to overcome the limitations of the Frigate Fire Control System by developing, depending on the available capacities, an evolutionary system, based on digital technology and commercially obtainable, that replaces the current one and is potentially adaptable to other sensors and guns.”

Machine Translated by Google

The first phase to face was the realization of the necessary studies for the development of the Project Concept and Technology, for which the following tasks were completed:

• Capture of synchronous signals from the sensors. • Sending synchro signals to the gun. • Construction of Test Bench.

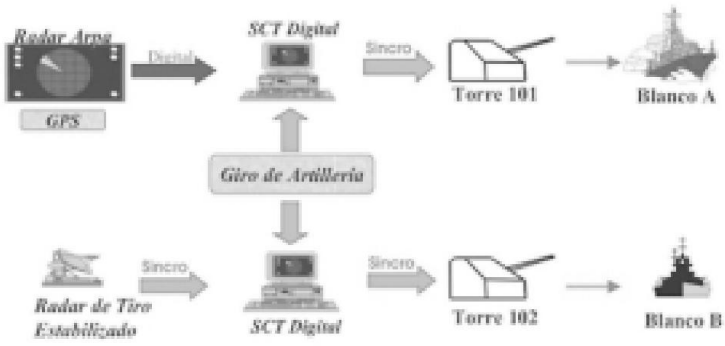
• Test facilities on board the frigate “Artigas”. • Resolution of the Fire Control Software (ballistic problems, of the Corrections, Kinematic and Predictions). • Software - Hardware Integration. • Reading data from ARPA Radars.

In December 2002, and with totally satisfactory results, an Experimental Shooting Exercise was carried out on the Artigas frigate, in order to verify in practice the advances of the “laboratory” solution developed up to now.

Fig.1: Prototipo de Superficie

For this year11 the execution of the second phase of the Project is planned, which includes the complete development and testing, in a shooting exercise, of the Prototype for Surface Shooting Control with 100mm (Fig. 1).

Fig.2 Sistema de Control Tiro con dos Canales de Fuego Digitales (Radar de Tiro y ARPA)



[11] Editors Note: This information was provided in 2003.

Machine Translated by Google

Taking advantage of the intrinsic flexibility of the criteria adopted for the execution of the Project, as well as the experiences and knowledge gained with the tasks completed so far, it has been decided to direct future work, in the short term, to the installation on board of a System for 100mm Surface Fire Control with two independent fire channels, directed by radar (DRBC-32C and ARPA) and with digitized calculation (Fig.2).

This option will give the System greater combat capacity, by allowing an increase in the number of surface targets to be fought simultaneously, assigned to digital fire channels with radar information; it will solve the problems that originated the project for Surface Shooting and, if necessary, it will give independence to the DRBC 32 C Shooting Radar to control this type of shooting.

The execution of a project of these characteristics undoubtedly generates certain uncertainties that must be cleared up “on the fly” and that, therefore, would constitute a potential risk of going outside the tolerable limits of acceptability.
Fortunately, this has not happened so far and, beyond reaching all the milestones foreseen in the planning carried out, it can be affirmed that "additional products" are also being obtained from the work carried out, such as the acquisition of Synchro/ Digital technology, that allows, through Software, to carry out revisions and improvements in the systems with greater precision, speed and at a low cost, or the experience that the Working Group is obtaining in the Research and Development area. In this sense, new knowledge is acquired and applied day by day, which not only refers to the technical aspects of the Project, but also to the methodologies to be used, which may be used in other Projects in the area.

In this way, it is possible to have human resources capable of assimilating without inconvenience the technological level that the ships that renew our Fleet in the future will surely have.

Regarding its consideration, from the point of view of the Doctrinal Principles of Naval Logistics, this Project is framed within those of Subordination, Feasibility, Continuity, Nationalization and Economy of Efforts.

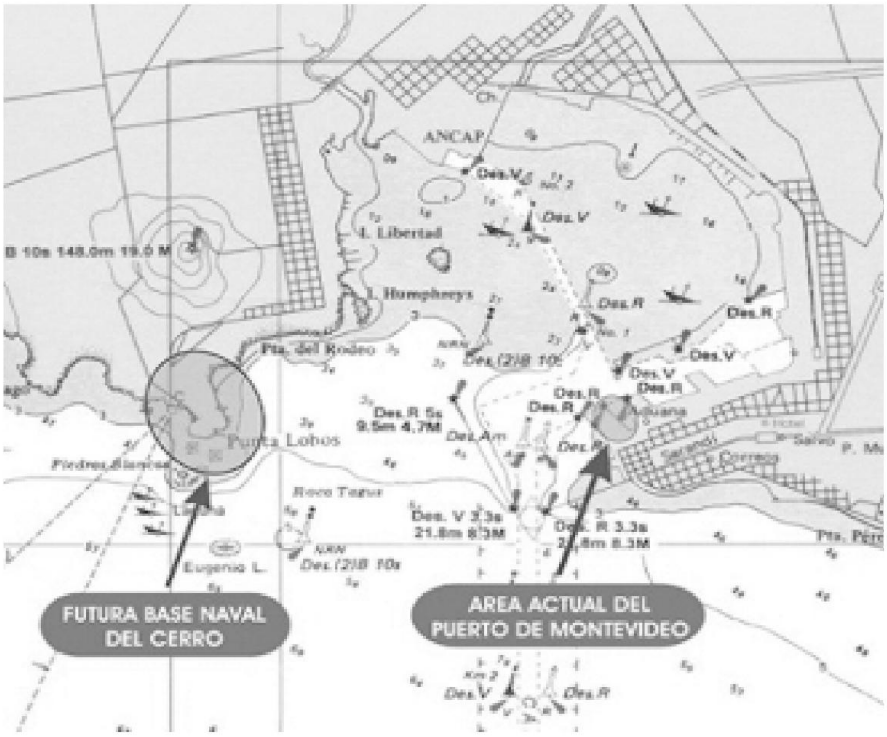
Machine Translated by Google

In addition to the importance attached by the Navy to the Project, indicated by its inclusion as an Objective in successive General Plans, it is important to highlight what can be described as the driving force behind this Project: the motivation of Senior and Subalter Personnel, notwithstanding from the performance of his other positions in the Navy, with great effort and tenacity he has been carrying out the task.

This motivation derives from knowing that work is being done to ensure and increase the capacities of our line Units, aiming to achieve our own technology and it is worth verifying that with ingenuity, initiative, professionalism and dedication, it is possible to leave behind many of the obstacles that appear in the path of institutional and professional improvement.

4) Cerro Naval Base

Today the Navy occupies an area of vital commercial importance and growing activity in the Port of Montevideo. We have learned, throughout history, that the development of countries is linked to the development of ports. At a time when much is being said about increasing productivity, there is no doubt that making the country's main port terminal more competitive will have a direct impact on Uruguay's economic development. For this reason, the National Navy has resolved to cede the space it occupies in the Port of Montevideo, for its commercial development.



In substitution, the National Navy will have a Naval Base with all its centralized elements, which, in turn, will improve operations and significantly reduce operating costs.

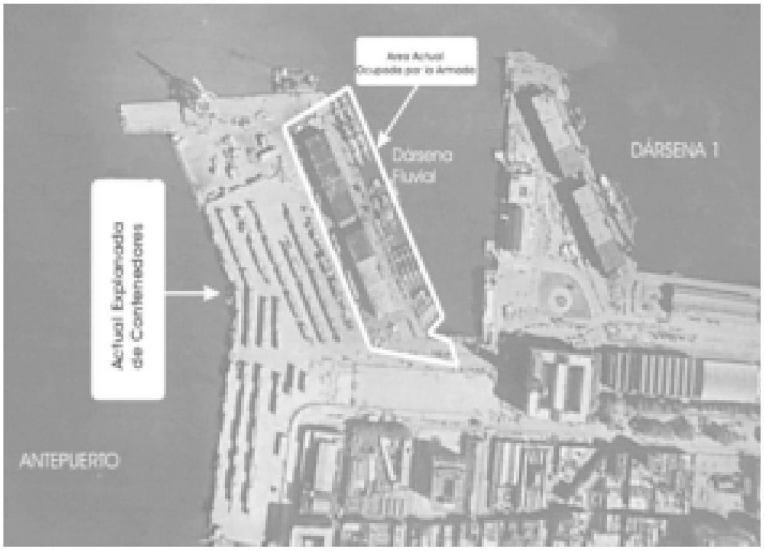
Machine Translated by Google

That is why the transfer to the Cerro Naval Base is a beneficial alternative for the country and what is beneficial for the country is beneficial for the Navy. a) Space for the development of

the port - 50,000 m2 Once the installation of the Cerro Naval

Base has been completed, the spaces that will remain free in the Port of Montevideo for its commercial exploitation will be the following:

• Naval Dock:	340 meters
• Capitán Miranda docking pier: • Total length of	85 meters
docks: • Total surface area: • Built	425 meters
area (2 hangars with 3 floors	21,060 square meters
each):	24,150 square meters



Area currently occupied by the National Navy, which will be released for the commercial development of the port.

b) Background

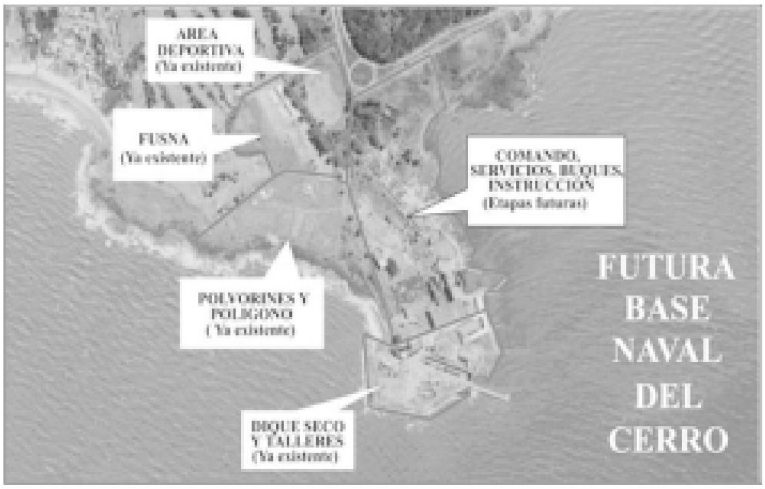
Over the years, the country has been assigning multiple tasks to the National Navy.
Among them, some of the most relevant for national interests are the control of our jurisdictional waters, the safeguarding of human life at sea, the maintenance of maritime signals, studies on the continental shelf and access routes to ports. , underwater work, rescue and all police functions (pollution, drug trafficking, smuggling, illegal fishing, etc.), along approximately 1,700 km of maritime borders. There is no doubt that to comply with them, the Navy needs ships and, in turn, every fleet requires a Naval Base that supports it operationally and logistically.

With this objective, the Institution has developed several long-term plans, among which the transfer of its current Naval Base in the Port of Montevideo to the Area
Naval del Cerro in Punta Lobos.

Machine Translated by Google

Since its inception, the Navy never had a base that really integrated all the functions that define it as such. At the end of the 19th century and the beginning of the 20th, the ships were anchored in the bay of Montevideo, maintained from land by a very rudimentary Naval Post. The passage of time and modernization led it to renew its fleet and, consequently, these new Units needed more support.

In view of these needs, the Port of Montevideo provided it with a wharf where it could moor and concentrate essential support, at first in a dispersed manner, until it was able to progressively group into a Naval Area, the services necessary for the operation of its Fleet, allowing in the last decades to improve somewhat the support to its ships.



Thus, work began jointly with the ANP, in order to find formulas that would make the transfer viable, entrusting a study to the Kirkpatrick and Moyal Consultant, in order to determine which would be the best location for said Naval Base, according to the activity and needs of the Navy. This consultant, hired by the ANP, came to the conclusion that the most convenient place for the construction of the future Naval Base was the Cerro de Montevideo, and the docks should be occupied in the area to the east of said area, which is today the School of Specialties of the Navy.

The possibility of creating an Operational Base in the Port of Montevideo was also analysed, in an area filled in for this purpose and close to the Sarandí breakwater, complemented by a Service Base on the Hill. Subsequent studies that considered the growth of the Port, the creation of terminals and economic aspects, led to the conclusion that the best solution would be the construction of a single Naval Base, integrated with all the services in the Cerro area.

At that time, the National Navy had several of its Units on the Hill, such as the Navy Construction and Repair Service, the School of Specialties, and the Weapons Service. Thus, through the 1996 Budget Law, it was possible to include in its Investment Plan the purchase of land that belonged to the former Cerro SA Refrigeration Establishment (EFCSA), adjacent to the land occupied by these Units, fact that allows you to begin to specify the intention of developing a Naval Base. There was also an urgent need to transfer the Corps of

Machine Translated by Google

Naval Fusiliers to an appropriate area, since the port warehouses are an inappropriate place and lacking in infrastructure (range, maneuvering area, etc.).

In June of the year 2000, an Instruction Letter was promulgated giving directives for the transfer of the Naval Rifle Corps and the realization of the Cerro Naval Base Development Project, designating a Senior Officer as Project Manager, in order to obtain enforceability and ensure compliance with the objectives within the established deadlines. It also began to analyze which Units and with what rental capacity they would be transferred, together with the Floating Units.

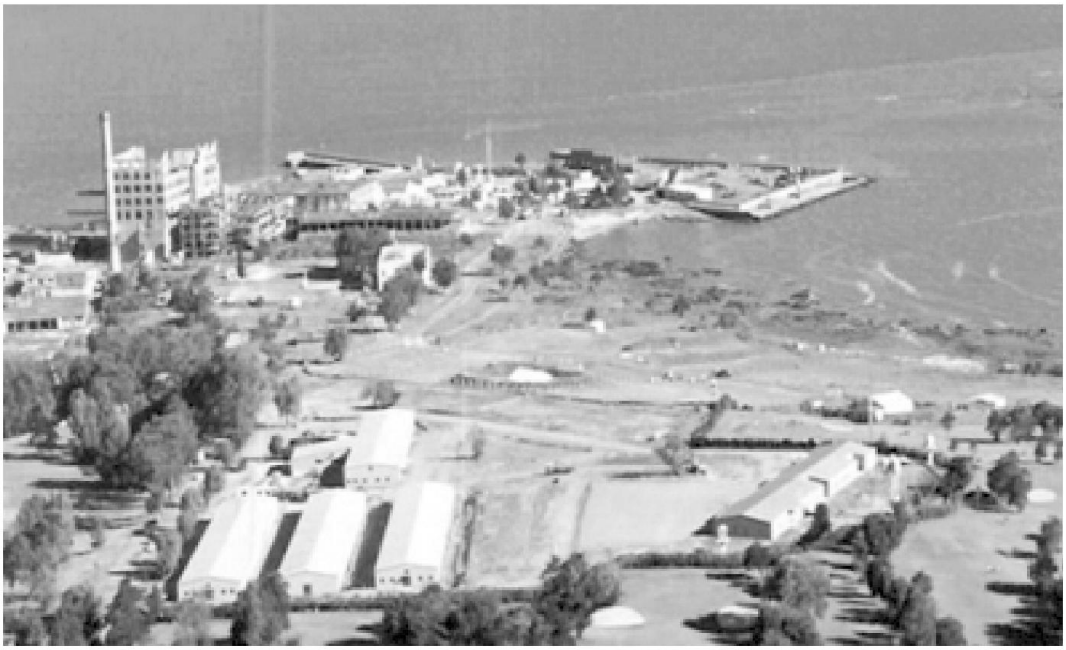
On December 3, 2001, the Naval Arsenal was created, an element that began to consolidate a coherent infrastructure, centralizing the activity of Units that until then had been organically and physically dispersed. Days later, on December 19, the long-awaited transfer of the Naval Rifle Corps to the Cerro Area was carried out, completing the first step in the completion of the Cerro Naval Base.

In April 2002, a new unit was created in the Navy: “Cerro Naval Base Project” (PROBA), dependent on the Naval Material Directorate, with its own human, material and financial resources.

After this first stage, the National Navy currently aims to adjust its organization and general infrastructure, so that it will be distributed within Montevideo in 3 main areas:

- In the Port of Montevideo: the General Command of the Navy with its General Staff and National Naval Prefecture.
- In the Miramar Area: Higher Naval Education (Naval School and War Academy) and regional branch of the International Maritime Organization (IMO). • In

the Cerro Area: the Fleet itself with its services and logistical support.



Machine Translated by Google

c) Maritime Works

Undoubtedly, the element that gives validity to any Naval Base is the maritime part, since if there are no ships it has no reason to exist. Therefore, suitable breakwaters, docks and maritime infrastructures will be needed to house the ships, constructions that currently do not meet the requirements.

In the preliminary project it has been determined that an extension of the current breakwater of the National Dock would be necessary up to about 950 meters, in order to protect the docks that are built. For the development of berthing facilities at the Cerro Naval Base, approximately 800 meters of dock are required.

The construction of the piers and the breakwater is based on the contribution of the Directorate of Civil Works of the Brazilian Navy, which is supporting the National Navy in maritime studies, according to the capacity it has, for years, in the construction of such elements for their own bases.

At the same time and based on information sent from Uruguay, studies are being carried out in Rio de Janeiro on the characteristics, sea and wind parameters of the area, which will determine the ideal orientation of the breakwater and docks.

Members of the Directorate of Civil Works went to our country, carried out the surveys and preliminary studies and are currently waiting to receive the verification of the rock depth to present the definitive calculation.

Regarding the studies of the morphology of the bottom, of which there is already information with searches carried out on several occasions, work is being done to confirm them in order to know with certainty the depth and type of rock, essential information to finalize the study. maritime infrastructure project. These measurements were initially requested from the National Directorate of Mining and Geology (DINAMIGE) under the Ministry of Industry and Energy, which was fully willing to collaborate. Unfortunately, the technology used could not be adapted to the maritime zone, for which reason it was coordinated with the National Administration of Ports, its inclusion in the work that it carries out in the Port of Montevideo.

At the same time, and taking into account the urgent need to be able to confirm the depth of the rock in said area, the Navy began specific studies using the procedure

Machine Translated by Google

procedure of “Jet Probe”. Specifically, work was carried out that consisted of carrying out punctual surveys, through the use of the "water lance" (Jet Probe). The speed of this method allows a large number of punctual surveys to be carried out per day.

In short, after having carried out the works in the sea, the final report of the same is awaited with the Descriptive Memory and an attached Plan, indicating, in a very precise way, the depth of the "firm or rock", information that would allow the project to go ahead.

5. Women in the Navy

For almost 50 years, women have approached the Navy to review their ranks. At the beginning, this was materialized only in some specific cases to cover the needs of the Institution, in fundamentally administrative areas. This made it possible to have available male naval personnel to cover the requirements of the operational units.

It must be taken into account that the current military legislation does not discriminate in any way regarding the sex of the members of the Armed Forces. in general, nor of the Navy in particular, nor on the functions to be carried out by personnel of either sex.

On the basis of this reality, it is that the female personnel of the Navy could integrate both the junior staff cadres and the senior staff. However, this process was passed through gradually, in order to consolidate the progress that was being made.

Over time, the female presence in the Navy increased, incorporating women with some professional title, enabling them to fulfill tasks necessary for the Institution, but which it did not train within itself. This is how positions are covered in the areas of naval health in all its meanings, legal and notarial consultancies, naval welfare, historical museum, sciences related to the sea and of course, the aforementioned administrative aspects, which increased as the institution naval was developing.

Although the legislation does not prevent women from serving in combat, in fact the positions they were occupying corresponded exclusively to support units. The suitability or profession required of them prior to joining the Navy was entirely related to said support role and to strictly technical-professional and administrative needs.

Then, in the 1990s, a time when the Navy was going to undergo important changes in its internal organization, a turning point occurred. The advent of new floating and air units, the challenges that were looming over the incorporation of new maritime spaces into national jurisdiction, the entry into force of the new Law of the Sea, motivate, among other things, a redistribution of personnel. The need to cover the positions in the operational units is generated, at the same time that the participation of the Navy in Peacekeeping Operations begins, under the mandate of the UN. From then on, women began to be trained at the Escuela de Especialidades de la Armada (sailors' training school), which will make it possible to allocate male personnel to cover the aforementioned requirements, with female personnel moving on to fill the positions

Machine Translated by Google

on the ground and in support units. It should be noted that women graduate with training in almost all existing specialties, such as: communications, weapons, motors, electricity, cooking, administration, electronics, among others.

In this way, there is a dizzying irruption of women in all naval activities, which is giving rise to evaluating their active participation in the crews of ships. Thus, some support ships were conditioned to house a percentage of women and the first experience of embarked female personnel began as part of the organic crew on board, performing tasks of all kinds, according to their specialty. From this situation, women also embark on combat ships, as is the case with frigates.

Until then, women only accessed positions of junior staff, with the exception of some professionals who acquired the equivalent of some official rank.

At present there are women in the Naval School, both in the Training Course for National Navy Officers, and in the Training Course for Merchant Navy Officers.

At the end of 2003, the first female combatant Officer of the National Navy graduated.

The Navy has not stopped at inserting women into its activities. Female personnel currently integrate the United Nations Peace Missions. The roles they play are nursing, logistics, secretarial, communications and kitchen. At the same time, it must be taken into account that professional women from the Navy, such as doctors and dentists, have also attended.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 4: The Uruguayan Air Force

1. Mission

The Uruguayan Air Force, due to its training, equipment and organization, is the branch of the Armed Forces constituted for the planning, conducting and execution of the acts imposed by the National Defense, in everything pertaining to the Aerospace Potential of the Republic.

Its fundamental task is to defend the Honor, Independence and Peace of the Republic, the integrity of its Territory, its Constitution and its Laws, acting under the superior command of the President of the Republic in agreement with the Minister of Defense.

It also has, without detriment to its fundamental mission, the obligation to support or take charge of the development plans assigned to it; develop its potential based on the requirements or forecasts of the fulfillment of its fundamental mission and those that are assigned to it; to be the advisory body of the Executive Power in Aerospace matters of the Republic and, lastly, to be the executing body of the Executive Power in matters of conduction, integration and development measures of the National Aerospace Potential.

2. Organization

to. SUPERIOR COMMAND

The superior command of the Air Force corresponds to the Commander in Chief, who holds the rank of Lieutenant General. The aforementioned General Officer is responsible for the strategic leadership of the Force and its administrative management.

Machine Translated by Google

In support of the aforementioned, it has the General Staff, whose substantive function is to assist the Commander in Chief in the exercise of his command, planning, coordinating and evaluating all operational, logistical and administrative activities, for which which is organized into the following Sub-Headquarters: • Sub-Headquarters for

Personnel. • Sub-headquarters

for Intelligence. • Deputy

Headquarters for Operations. •

Sub-headquarters for Logistics.

• Sub-headquarters for Communications and

Information Technology. • Sub-headquarters for Planning and Budget.

b. AIR COMMANDS

The Air Commands make up the Large Units and are the fundamental pillars in the organic structure of the Force.

1) Air Operations Command

It is the responsibility of this Command to plan and conduct aerospace operations in the entire Jurisdictional Airspace of the Republic and those assigned to it, acting independently, jointly or combined, in order to comply with all acts imposed by National Defense, as well as carry out other aerospace operations of national interest.

This Command is, in itself, responsible for maintaining the operational aptitude of the means that make up the Air Power of the Force and directing their use; the Air Brigades and the Command, Communications and Control Center report to it.

Machine Translated by Google

2) Staff Air Command

It is the responsibility of this Command to select and train, technically and professionally, all the Senior and Junior Personnel of the Air Force, planning and developing the management of Human Resources.

It reports to the Training Institutes and the Personnel Department, being responsible, through them, for applying and managing the Force Personnel Policies.

3) Services Air Command

This Command's mission is to plan, conduct and control the tasks related to the management of the Services and manage the budgets assigned to it, in order to support the operations and activities for the fulfillment of the Mission of the Air Force.

Dependent on it are all those Services that are the functional logistical support of the Force, in areas as varied as Health, Transportation, Food and Clothing, Communications and Information Technology, Infrastructure and Meteorology.

c. NATIONAL DIRECTORATE OF CIVIL AVIATION AND AERONAUTICAL INFRASTRUCTURE

Made up of the General Directorates of Civil Aviation and Aeronautical Infrastructure.

d. DIRECT DEPENDENT BODIES

For the purposes of advice and direct execution, they report to the Commander in Chief, the Personal Staff, the Inspectorate and Air Audit, the Aeronautical Museum, Courts, Qualifying Commissions and the Directorates of Economy and Finance, Acquisitions and Public Relations.

Machine Translated by Google

3. Strategic vision

The Uruguayan Air Force, as an armed institution, is vital for development and the preservation of peace. That is why the influence that the Force has to exert in the service of the interests of the Nation and in support of the essential purposes of the National Policy, must be manifested not only in times of conflict, but also in times of peace.

In peace, their tasks are:

- Deterrence - Element that makes a military organization credible, making any type of threat desist from undertaking actions that violate the Sovereignty of the State through different types of aggression.
- Airspace Control - Essential element for the exercise of National Sovereignty in the jurisdictional scope corresponding to this Force. It is the tool that it has to carry out the tasks established by the Organic Law of the Air Force and the National Air Police Law.
- Cooperation with other National or International Organizations - This element is manifested through a number of actions that are reflected in the support and obtaining of National Well-being, the primary objective of the State, such as: Aeromedical Evacuation, Organ Transfer Human Services, Search and Rescue, Transportation of Critical Cargo (medicines, food, etc.), Fire Extinction Control, Support for the Maintenance of Public Safety, etc. In the international arena, it manifests itself through the intervention of the Force in its own tasks, in Peacekeeping Missions mandated by the United Nations Organization.

In the event of a conflict, its tasks are:

- The Neutralization of the Threat – Regardless of its characteristic or origin, it must make the correct use of the Airspace and, therefore, the intrinsic capabilities of the Air Force, to neutralize it or reduce its effects to a maximum degree. .

Machine Translated by Google

- Cooperation – Transferring the concept of its action in peacetime, to full support to the surface forces, contributing to the common effort through joint, coordinated or interdependent actions, resulting in the primary purpose of the State, the National Well-being.
- Airspace Control – A task that is repeated, but enhanced to its maximum expression and capacity.

4. Planning

In accordance with the State Policies in this matter, the development plans of the Air Force are embodied in the so-called "Strategic Management Plan" (PEG), included in the National Budget Law of the corresponding period. In turn, this plan is subdivided into others of an annual nature, defined as "Annual Management Plans" (PAG), which have, as their primary objective, the fulfillment of specific goals.

The State, through the "Executive Committee for State Reform" (CEPRE), which operates in direct support of the Planning and Budget Office and in close collaboration with the Ministry of Economy and Finance, controls the execution of the plans. mentioned through indicators that measure efficiency and effectiveness in compliance with them.

The Development Plans translate, specifically, into the Investment Projects that support the development of a structure of the Force, in what refers to:

- The exercise of Sovereignty over and from the National Air Space. • The achievement of the effective exercise of the Air Police by means of a System of Reliable Surveillance and Control.
- Support for emergency situations and other activities that contribute to the National Development.
- The achievement and maintenance over time of an organic structure that allows the fulfillment of essential activities both in peace and in times of conflict.

The aforementioned projects are materialized through the so-called “Activity Centers” of the Force, which are the Air Force General Command, the Operations Air Command, the Personnel Air Command and the Services Air Command, who carry out their tasks focused on the achievement of various objectives.

They are:

- The support to the Aeronautical Activity, both commercial, private and sports, within the considerations of conduction, integration, development and supervision of the National Aerospace Potential.
- The control of the Jurisdictional Air Space, as an effective tool for the execution of the task of the National Air Police, in direct relation to the exercise of Sovereignty. • The development of the Communications and Information System, a binding means of all the operations of the Force.
- The updating and/or renovation of the Aeronautical Fleet, aiming at the achievement of the Excellence in the fulfillment of the Mission.
- Training and Qualification, professional and technical, both of the Superior and Subordinate Personnel of the Force, also aiming at excellence in suitability, which consequently results in a better use of means and reduction of costs.

Machine Translated by Google

- The construction and/or conservation of Real Estate Assets.
- The updating of Surveillance Equipment and Military Equipment in general.

5. Women in the Air Force

to. HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Women as Military Personnel in the Air Force have been present in active cadres for several decades. Their number was minimal at the beginning and their enrollment was exclusively as Junior Personnel.

It is difficult to establish a precise moment in which the Force began to have a significant quantitative increase in female personnel; rather, it was a slow and constant process that could be located, approximately, from the second half of the 1980s. .

The first women marked their presence in the Administrative and Military Health areas. A little more than 15 years after those times, as Junior Personnel, women have accessed all existing hierarchies and integrate absolutely all Force Career Fields: Administrative, Airtechnical, General Services and Land Security. .

In 1996, the Higher Command of the Air Force decided to include female Cadets in the Military School of Aeronautics, which was completed in 1997. This previously required a feasibility study by the General Staff and an adaptation of the infrastructure, not only of the Institute that was going to receive them but also of the other Units where they would eventually provide services.

It was also, without denying it, a mental shift for the entire organization.

The urgent and unavoidable moment had arrived in the History of Uruguayan Military Aeronautics: that of equal opportunities for men and women, where the differences should only be "those of talents and virtues".

Machine Translated by Google

This feminine irruption was not traumatic; on the contrary, it was fully and quickly incorporated into the daily life of the Force. These young Official pioneers also put their attitude and aptitude, in pursuit of conquering their desires in a historically masculine environment. These Officers are already in the Grade of 2nd Lieutenant and we can find them serving in Combat Aviation or carrying out specific tasks in support of air activity.

The woman, as a Military Aviator, makes up a story that is less than 10 years old. Much is being learned with their daily performance, which is why they are always looking forward to their activity in the profession. The records of the Institution have just begun, addressing important fields, such as:

- Behavior before learning.
- Anthropometry.
- Biomechanics.
- Physiology.
- Health.

So far, there have been no significant differences between men and women, both in the acquisition of basic flying skills and in the gift of command.

Currently, as Superior Personnel in the General Services of the Air Force, we can find female officers, with professions as varied as Lawyers, Architects, Accountants, Doctors, etc.

b. REPRESENTATIVENESS OF WOMEN IN THE AIR FORCE CADS

At the end of the 2002 Military Year, the General Staff of the Air Force reported the composition by sex of Senior and Junior Personnel, which yielded the following result: of the total Senior Personnel, 539 elements, 4.5% are of gender female. In the case of Junior Personnel, with the oldest female participation, of 2,538 troops, 14% belong to the female gender.

Machine Translated by Google

Title 5: Military Education.

1. National Army

The Army Education System is formed to ensure the comprehensive training of Army Personnel in proper complementation with the National Education System.

It is made up of the following Institutes, Schools and Instruction Centers: Military Institute of Higher Studies (IMES), Military Institute of Weapons and Specialties (IMAE), Military School, Military Lyceum, Schools and Instruction Centers for Army Weapons , the Logistics Support Command and the Army General Staff.

Through the Institutes, Schools and Instruction Centers, Military Education seeks to instruct, train, specialize and educate Senior and Junior Force Personnel, in order to comprehensively train the individual, enabling them to fulfill their duties and obligations within of the organization, as well as for a better performance of their life in society.

to. TRAINING OF SENIOR STAFF

The Army Superior Personnel is organized according to Article No. 116 of the Organic Law of the Army No. 15,688 in:

- Command Corps, made up of Military Professionals graduated from the School Military, and whose formation we are going to refer to.

- General Services Corps, made up of Service Officials and those equivalent to Officials.

Machine Translated by Google

The formation of the Superior Personnel of the Army begins with their admission to the Military School. The purpose of the mentioned School is, according to Article No. 54 of the Organic Law of the Army No. 15,688, the recruitment and initial training of the Officers.

The Military School is fully integrated into the National Educational System, having been recognized in 1993 by the Ministry of Education and Culture as a Third Level Higher Education Center. These higher studies include the basic training of the academic options of:

• Law (Humanistic Option). •

International Relations (Humanistic Option). •

Engineering (Scientific Option) •

Architecture (Scientific Option). • For

Senior Personnel, the training to which they are subjected upon entering the Military School goes much further than the specific training for the positions and functions they will have to carry out, developing essential values to live the Military Profession.

Beyond the willingness to dedicate their own lives to the defense of the most expensive interests of the Homeland, the normal performance of Military Personnel is subject to a differential regime, whereby, in addition to complying with legal obligations and regulations Common to any citizen, others are

imposed: • Military Legislation with its own peculiarities.

• Severe disciplinary regime that subjects him to deprivation of liberty. •

Restrictions on political activity.

• Provision of services every day of the year, in any circumstance.

• Obligation of permanent training to be able to stay in active cadres. • Annual license

subject to the needs of the service, not cumulative, and must also remain in order.

• Living with risk to physical integrity, through the use of weapons, explosives and combat training activities.

• Subject for life to the Courts of Honor, which will judge their behavior ethical.

• Post-retirement obligations. • Subject to

geographic mobility at any time, without prior notice and without right to non-compliance.

• Prohibition of holding any other position or paid employment.

It is understood that the Military Professional has a delivery commitment that goes beyond what is regulated. In addition to acquiring technical training, he incorporates into his personality a way of life where sacrifice, dedication, responsibilities, the willingness to renounce and sacrifice for the good of service, are assumed vocationally and fully, receiving in return financial compensation that, although does not pretend

Machine Translated by Google

compete in terms of money with any other profession, it is a constant concern of the Command that it be dignified and cover the necessities of life.

The value of an Army is given by the wealth of preparation and instruction of its men. No matter how efficient and sophisticated their weapons systems may be, no matter how abundant their logistical resources may be, they will be of little or no use if their forces are not made up of educated, trained personnel with a high degree of morale, for which the System Consequently, the Army Education Program must be designed to develop the fundamental purpose of "fully training the Personnel to better fulfill their roles". Professional training (fundamentally, courses that are carried out at the Military School, the Military Institute of Weapons and Specialties and the Military Institute of Higher Studies) is directed and coordinated by the General Directorate of Education.

Military Education covers the following areas of training: professional military, technical, tactical, tactical-specialist, adviser, administrator, strategist and formation of the military being.

Education is developed through the integration of the different training activities that are indicated below and that are complemented by a system of Promotions and Qualifications, which should provide the necessary stimuli to encourage the best professional training: a.

Academic training, on which rests the greatest responsibility in the formation of the military, contemplating the physical, intellectual and spiritual areas.

b. Empirical-functional training, which involves learning in the performance of functions specific, which effectively contributes to professional training.

c. Complementary training, to meet specific needs, that neither the destinations nor the Military Institutes can provide and for which centers outside the Army and even outside the country must be used.

d. Teacher training, to ensure not only the technical aspect, which is already acceptable, but also a careful versation of the subject that is dictated.

Currently, Senior Staff develops the following courses whose approval is required as a condition for promotion:

to. Training Course and Improvement of Officers carried out by First Lieutenants at the Military Institute of Weapons and Specialties, during the last year of the degree.

b. Training Course and Improvement of Chiefs carried out by the Majors of all Arms at the Military Institute of Higher Studies, during the first year of their degree.

c. Training and Improvement Course for Superior Officers carried out by Colonels at the Military Institute of Higher Studies during the first year of their degree.

d. General Staff Course for Command Corps Seniors who have approved the Training and Improvement Course for Chiefs, to be carried out at the Military Institute of Higher Studies. It is a voluntary Course, having to dispute vacancies through Opposition Competition.

Machine Translated by Google

and. Military Engineer Course, voluntary completion and prior approval of a proficiency test. They can do the same:

- Senior Staff graduated from the Military School (Plan 89) with orientation scientific.
- The Junior Officer or Chief who is studying or has completed incompletely any of the scientific careers of interest to the Institution. • The Junior Officer not included in the previous conditions that has passed the Scientific Orientation baccalaureate.
- Bachelor of Military Sciences. This Title will be obtained by Senior Personnel graduated from the Military School by the 1989 Study Plan or Diploma in General Staff (having done the same from the year 2000), and who carry out a Thesis Work.

There is currently a Bill that is in the Senate that modifies, among others, Article No. 124 of the Organic Law of the Army No. 15,688 corresponding to the aforementioned courses, which can be summarized as follows:

- Training and Improvement Course for 1st Lieutenants, to be carried out at the Military Institute of Weapons and Specialties by all those who are in the last year of the grade and without whose approval they will not be in a position to be promoted to the rank of Captain.
- Training and Improvement Course for Captains, to be carried out at the Military Institute of Weapons and Specialties by all those who are in the last year of the grade and without whose approval they will not be in a position to be promoted to the ranks of Major and Lieutenant. Colonel.
- General Staff or Military Engineer Course for Heads of the Command Corps, to be carried out at the Military Institute of Higher Studies and without whose approval they will not be in a position to be promoted to the rank of General. It is a voluntary course.
- Improvement Course for Lieutenant Colonels of the Command Corps who have not received a Diploma of General Staff or Military Engineer and are in the last year of the degree, to be carried out at the Military Institute of Higher Studies and without whose approval they will not be in conditions for promotion to the rank of Colonel.
- Improvement Course for Colonels to be carried out at the Military Institute of Higher Studies by the Command Corps Colonels who have obtained a Diploma of General Staff or Military Engineer and without whose approval they will not be in a position to be promoted to General.

b. MILITARY HIGH SCHOOL “GENERAL ARTIGAS”

1) Historical Synthesis

On March 13, 1947, the "Military Lyceum" was created by Decree of the Executive Power No. 9,010, with the purpose of "providing free secondary education in the 3rd and 4th year courses, on the same study plans and programs adopted by the advice

Machine Translated by Google

National Secondary and Preparatory Education, as well as imparting Pre-military instruction to its students. A month later, its initial name changed to “Military and Naval Lyceum”, because the Institute would fulfill both the initial recruitment purposes for the Military School and the Navy Officers Training School.

Subsequently, on September 18, 1950, on the occasion of the Centenary of the death of our hero, the Institute is designated "General Artigas Military and Naval High School" until in 1964, by Decree of the Executive Branch No. 24,608, it received its current definitive name. .

2) Student Status

The Institute currently has a student population that oscillates between 500 and 600 students, its admission being selective through an entrance exam in the cultural, physical and health areas.

The courses given by the Institute to those students who manage to access a vacancy in the entrance exam are totally free.

According to the courses, the approximately 500 current students are distributed as follows: 4th year, 150 students; 5th year, 190 students; and 6th year, 170 students.

Its distribution by sex is approximately 350 men and 150 women.
Regarding the ages, on average they are 15 years in 4th grade, 16 years in 5th grade and 17 years in 6th grade, there being no cases of extra-age students to date.

With regard to personal, socio-family and work history, it is not possible to determine an average term that approximately reflects the reality of the institute, since the students come from all over the country and from the broadest socio-economic, family and work spectrum. .

Machine Translated by Google

3) Human Resources

There are a total of 71 teachers dedicated exclusively to curricular courses, 50% of them graduated from Teacher Training Institutes and the remaining 50% professionals and technicians in the area of the subject they teach.

The non-teaching administrative staff is a specialist in the area in which they work, being made up of a total of 14 officials.

4) Organization and Operation

The Institute is inserted in the National Education System as an Official High School and, in parallel, it integrates the Army Education System, its autonomy being regulated, with regard to secondary education, by the CODICEN and in the rest of its extracurricular activities by the CGE

Its dependency relations with Secondary Education are strictly technical-pedagogical and, in relation to the psycho-pedagogical, administrative and social community, it depends directly on the Army Education System.

The Vision of the Institute is to achieve excellence for its students, both curricular and social, through harmony in the tasks of each of its actors, (Address, Teachers, Students, Student Families).

Its specific Mission is:

- Create in their students moral habits of social coexistence, strengthening the spirit patriotic.
- Give Secondary Education Courses. • Develop as a Pre-Military Training Center.

Both the Vision and the Mission of the Institute are concepts determined by the Governing Bodies that ordered the creation of the Institute.

The Reason for Being of the Military High School is a faithful transcription of its Vision and Mission previously expressed and has remained unchanged since its foundation.

The courses that are developed correspond to Plan 76; for the 2nd year of the Diversified Baccalaureate, in the Humanistic, Scientific and Biological Orientations; for the 3rd year, the Options of Law, Engineering, Architecture, Economics and Medicine are taken; the Agronomy Option will open in the immediate future.

The regulations that govern the Institute are those in force for Secondary Education, with regard to curricular teaching; for extracurricular activities related to Pre-Military Instruction, they are the regulations in force that frame the instruction activities of the National Army.

The Institute's Management is made up of the Director and the Head of Studies with the Teaching Advisory Council and the Head of the Department of Educational Management as bodies advisors.

The configuration of the Faculty Corps is done through the Teaching Advisory Council (CAD), who propose and select teachers and supervise the work carried out by the teaching team.

Machine Translated by Google

The non-teaching staff is made up of technical specialists in the tasks they carry out in the areas of Bedelía, Statistics, Subscriptions, Library and Maintenance and Cleaning.

The students make up 18 groups, which are distributed as follows:

4 groups of 4th year.

7 groups of 5th year.

7 groups of 6th year.

The schedules of the curricular classes are developed, in their entirety, in the morning shift, allowing the development of Physical Education activities at noon, thus having the afternoon shift for extracurricular activities and teaching support.
The night shift is used specifically for students to rest.

The external educational community is made up of families, former students and the parents' committee, with a good relationship with the Institute's Management and a permanent exchange of ideas in the sense of improving management.

The Institute provides a free food service of 5 meals a day, as well as a canteen to obtain food and sweets at a cost to the student. Health care is given with a general medicine service and hospitalization and dental treatments. For cases of specialized care, patients are referred to the HCFF.AA with free care and hospitalization.

5) Geographical and Social Situation

The Institute is located in the El Prado neighborhood of the city of Montevideo.

It maintains a fluid relationship with other institutes in the city with regard to cultural exchange, participating in joint activities or attending events organized by educational centers in the city, both cultural and sports.

Permanent contact is maintained with the families of the students, thus seeking to unite the three elements –student, institution and families–, to form a team that seeks to improve the quality of teaching.

c. TRAINING OF JUNIOR STAFF

Junior Personnel training begins with their entry into the Army, where they receive their first standards of behavior within the organization.

The Subordinate Personnel Hierarchy comprises the hierarchical Sub-Categories of Sub-Officers (Major Sub-Officer, 1st Sergeant and Sergeant), Classes (1st Corporal and 2nd Corporal) and Enlisted (1st Private and 2nd Private).

Folio A - 1/97 establishes as a requirement for the citizen, in order to enter the Army, to present, in addition to other documents, the Certificate of Approval of the Primary Education Cycle.

The Norms, Procedures and Techniques of the Army Instruction, Training and Evaluation System clearly establishes the levels and types of Instruction to be received by Subordinate Personnel.

Machine Translated by Google

Within the Soldier's formation, the first Basic Individual Instruction that he receives is the Recruit Instruction, which is given in the corresponding Instruction Centers.

The general objectives are the following:

- Adjust the Recruit's personality to the normative principles of military life and provide the essential knowledge that enables him as a Soldier. • Initiate the formation of the military character and transmit basic norms and procedures. • Develop habits, aptitudes and skills that allow you to perform functions of Soldier in the Basic Units and Divisions of the Army.
- Develop conscious acceptance of discipline and exteriorization of attitudes. concerning proper military training.
- Prepare the Basic Combatant by creating the necessary reflexes for the execution of individual combat techniques, obtaining closed order patterns and developing physical capacity.

In addition, he receives the corresponding Instruction of Adaptation to the Weapon, in order to ensure the adaptation of the Soldier to his Unit, after the period of Instruction of the Recruit.

In their military training, Junior Personnel also receive permanent instruction according to the established objectives. Thus, it has periods of Basic Individual Instruction, Advanced Individual Instruction, Basic Collective Instruction, Advanced Collective Instruction, as well as Complementary Instruction.

Within the latter we find, among others:

- Physical education
- Academy of NCOs and Classes • Information and Education of the Troops

In turn, Junior Personnel who demonstrate conditions take different Specialization courses, either in the Weapons Training Centers or in the different Services dependent on the Army Logistics Training Center.

Junior Personnel take the following courses at the Military Institute of Weapons and Specialties, particularly at the Army Sub-Officers School “Sgt. Francisco de los Santos”, which enables him to rise through the different hierarchies: a. Training Course for classes – Your approval enables you to be promoted to Corporal 2nd and Corporal 1st. b. Basic Course for Petty Officers – It is carried out by the Classes and its approval enables him to be promoted to Sergeant. c. Advanced Course for Petty Officers – Carried out by Sergeants or Classes and its approval enables them to be promoted to First Sergeant and Senior Petty Officer.

Volunteers to take the aforementioned Courses must take an Entrance Test that consists of 3 parts, varying the degree of demand:

- General culture

Machine Translated by Google

- Professional Knowledge
- Physical aptitude.

The Training Course for Classes requires, in the General Culture aspect, having approved the first year of the Basic Cycle of Secondary. The Extra-Age High School No. 1 operates within the aforementioned School for Army Sub-Officers, in which Subordinate Personnel who have not passed the First Year of the Basic Cycle attend, a necessary requirement for passing the Reference Course.

Starting in 2004, during the Basic Course for Sub-Officers, the Second Year of the Basic Secondary Cycle is taught in the aforementioned Lyceum, for those Junior Personnel who have not approved it.

Starting in 2006, during the Advanced Course for Sub-Officers, the Third year of the Basic Secondary Cycle will be taught in the Extra-Age Lyceum No. 1, for those Junior Personnel who have not approved it.

2. National Navy

One of the fundamental concepts that the Navy has clung to throughout its history is the importance of training its people. It is not enough to have the material and the necessary budget items if your people do not reach a professional level appropriate to the challenges posed.

In this sense, the Institution has aimed at achieving excellence in training, also inserting young seafarers into an increasingly competitive society that requires a close bond of coordination and complement to the rest of Uruguayan society and the international community.

to. THE NAVAL SCHOOL

1) Baccalaureate, Tertiary Careers and Maritime Postgraduates

Although the institution bears the name of the Naval School, in it young Uruguayans, men and women, have various study options.

In the field of Secondary Education, the Institute dictates the 5th year of the Humanistic and Scientific Baccalaureate and the 6th year of Economic Sciences and Engineering. Regarding the Naval Baccalaureate, students comply with a schedule of curricular activities that allows them to receive, after finishing the 6th year, the Bachelor's degree, as in any other high school in the country. This proposal offers the possibility of an education that integrates, in a balanced way, the humanistic and scientific disciplines with sports and knowledge of the sea, as well as inculcates ethical and moral values, fundamental pillars of the formation of young people.

One of its greatest differentials is the possibility that students have to do all kinds of sports, especially nautical ones, to embark on Navy ships, to be part of interesting ecological and research projects and to participate in English and computer workshops.

Machine Translated by Google

2) Career for Marine Officers

The tertiary courses offered by the Naval School, both military and civil, obtained recognition from the University of the Republic as Bachelors in Naval or Nautical Systems, depending on whether they are Officers for the National Navy or for the Merchant Navy. Young people who study in the Naval Baccalaureate are not required to take the Tertiary Careers that are taught at the Naval School.

Regarding the "Military Career", the National Navy Officer is a professional with various responsibilities that involve, among others, manning and commanding their ships, the safeguarding of human life at sea and the protection of the environment. marine environment and its riches.

As part of the training they carry out several embarkations and as a finishing touch for their career, after receiving their Midshipmen's degree, they carry out the Instruction Voyage on the “Captain Miranda” School Sailboat. This trip offers the opportunity to complete their professional training in direct contact with the sea, learn about different cultures and be part of the crew of an emblematic ship for the country, an itinerant ambassador of its Foreign Policy.

The Midshipman also has the option of presenting a thesis and receiving the Bachelor's Degree in Naval Systems, recognized by the University of the Republic.

3) Career for Merchant Officers

With regard to the "Civil Career", the Merchant Marine is a professional dedicated to the sea and ships (fishing vessels, passenger ships, cargo ships, internal traffic and oil tankers). The graduates of this career obtain the title of Pilot or Merchant Engineer, according to their own choice when entering the Institute. In the same way, presenting and approving a thesis they obtain the title of Graduates in Nautical Systems, as well as in the Navy.

The title of Merchant Marine issued by the Uruguayan Naval School is recognized and valued by the International Maritime Organization (IMO), allowing graduates a broader job opportunity, without the need to take revalidations or exams of any kind.

Machine Translated by Google

4) Regional Center for International Maritime Postgraduates

The International Maritime Academy of Trieste and the National Navy signed an agreement in 2001 that designated the Naval School of Uruguay as a Regional Center for all of South America, for the delivery of postgraduate courses to professionals linked to maritime activity.

The signing of this document represented not only a distinction for the Uruguayan Naval Academy but for the entire country, since it implies that sailors from anywhere in the world come to our classrooms and take postgraduate studies recognized by the International Maritime Organization.

Since then, they have already been trained in different marine areas in Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay, Chile, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago, Spain, Norway, Russia, Korea and China.

5) Training, certification and guard duty for seafarers

In 2003, the National Navy drafted the regulations for the law by which our country adopted the International Convention on Training, Certification and Guard Standards for Seafarers.

This means a practical and up-to-date tool that makes possible the evaluation, accreditation of studies and professional exams within the maritime field.

Its implementation was achieved thanks to the tasks carried out by a multidisciplinary working group that included the Navy, the National Administration of Public Education (ANEP) and the Professional Technical Education Council.

6) Naval School and quality in education

The Naval Academy has been developing work in the area of Quality in Education for more than a decade, creating the Quality Commission and the Quality Committee, carrying out diagnoses of the study center, planning improvement, training officers at the Institute Uruguayan Institute of Technical Standards, betting on teacher improvement and implanting the Integral System of Naval Education 2000, among other activities.

Machine Translated by Google

In 2002, the Management opted to maintain this course firmly in search of that ideal and it is thus that two important achievements can be highlighted:

to. Convened by the Ministry of Education and Culture, the Naval School formed part of the Consultative Council of Public Tertiary Education, preparing and presenting to the rest of the represented institutions, an experimental Project of Quality Assurance and Evaluation for the Tertiary Sector Public.

b. Participate in the National Award for Quality in Education, dependent on the Committee National Quality.

7) National Quality Award 2002

The National Quality Award, in the Education category, was carried out for the first time in 2002, through "The Experimental Model of Continuous Improvement". The National Business and Education Quality Awards are organized by the National Quality Committee under the Presidency of the Republic. These Awards are models of excellence and have become the most widely recognized and used self-assessment systems worldwide.

Based on the commitment of the Naval School Management to Quality and with the coordination of the Educational Management Division, plus the contribution of the Quality Commission and the collaboration of the divisions, teachers, students and staff, it began in December 2001 with the presentation of the Expression of Interest Form, through which the Naval Academy was proposed to participate in the event through a small report.

Chosen among the ten educational centers to participate, they proceeded to prepare the Preliminary Report. In fifty pages, he had to answer all the questions of the Experimental Model, which included: the institutional profile, the satisfaction of the needs, aspirations and interests of the student and the other actors, leadership, planning, information and analysis, insurance of quality, social and environmental impact and results.

Selected by the analysis of the Preliminary Report among the six finalists, the first Feedback Report was received, containing observations on the Preliminary Report. Based on these observations and with more time, an extensive report was prepared that answered the same questions as the model on one hundred pages, but in detail.

Three evaluators from the National Quality Committee were received, whose mission was to verify the degree of efficiency of the educational system and verify the veracity of what was reported in writing. This part of the development of the award constituted in itself the purpose of participation of the Naval Academy: "to have an external, independent and free audit, by qualified personnel as teachers, with experience in the management of Educational Centers and quality training".

This evaluation was carried out in two stages: first, they visited the facilities of the Naval Academy, where they interviewed the Directorate, toured the Institute guided by students, attended classes, interviewed Heads of Academic Areas, Officers, students, teachers and staff. In a second stage, developed in navigation aboard the Montevideo Frigate, they verified the practical application of the knowledge imparted in the classrooms.

Machine Translated by Google

The extensive report and the report of the evaluators then went to the consideration of the judges, and as a result of this long process, a final feedback report was obtained containing the strengths and opportunities for improvement detected, as well as recognition of the extensive report as the clearest of all those presented.

Finally, on December 9, in the Libertad Building, the President of the Republic Dr. Jorge Batlle Ibáñez awarded the Naval School within the framework of the aforementioned National Quality Award.

Having already obtained recognition as a Tertiary Institute and the consequent degree of Graduates with which the University of the Republic will recognize the graduates of the Naval School, this first external award related to Quality in Education is added, which will allow the Institute to grow already the National Navy, nationally and internationally.

The next immediate goal was to adjust the Quality Management System to that required by the UNIT-ISO 9001 standard, achieving the certification of said system in 2004.

UNIT-ISO 9001 certification

The UNIT-ISO 9001 certification is a process by which a third party, that is to say, a body independent of the organization and the client, (UNIT or LATU), with sufficient suitability and competence, verifies through periodic audits if the Management System of the Quality (SGC) complies with the provisions of the reference standard.

"ISO 9000" is the name in common use for a family of international quality management system standards within organizations, made up of the standards: ISO 9000, ISO 9001 and ISO 9004. The ISO 9000 standard defines the terminology used in the rules; ISO 9001 establishes the requirements to implement a Quality Management System and ISO 9004 provides guidelines for improving a Quality Management System.

If an organization aspires to obtain an ISO 9001 certificate, it will generally go through the following phases: •

Implementation by the organization of a quality system that meets the requirements stipulated by the standard (UNIT-ISO 9001:2000).

• Pre-assessment questionnaire. • Pre-

audit (optional) of the quality system by the certifying body. • Study of the

documentation by the certification body.

• Initial Audit to the SGC.

• Granting of the certificate (if approved) or extraordinary audit. • Various

surveillance audits, on a more limited scale, over a three-year period (usually every 6-8 months, at least once a year).

Taking as a basis for the achievement of the objective, the fact that the Naval Academy has its own Quality Management System implemented and documented, with a development of 96 years and added to the decision of the Naval Academy to certify the system, covering to

Machine Translated by Google

the Training Courses for Officers of the National Navy and the Merchant Navy, in the area of academic training, is that:

- The Staff and the Quality Commission are being trained at UNIT. • The Head of Educational Management directs and coordinates the actions of the work groups, is the link with the UNIT authorities, develops the Quality Manual, adjusts the Institute's system to regulatory requirements and provides quality training to the Plana. Mayor, Staff of the Courses and Students Division.
- The Quality Commission studies the necessary processes for the academic training of graduates and collaborates in the preparation of the Quality Manual. • The Department of School Administration documents the procedures that carries out the Courses Division.
- The Head of the Courses Division verifies and endorses the procedures that are coming crafting.

b. NAVAL WAR SCHOOL

1) Mission

"Train the Superior Personnel of the Navy to perform the tasks that, due to their hierarchy, correspond to them and in functions of the General Staff."

The objective of the Naval War College is the professional training of Senior Navy Personnel, training them to hold positions of increasing responsibility with full professional solvency.

It is the Center for the development of the Strategy and Doctrine of the Navy, tending through high-level academic activities, to the projection of all areas of institutional activity.

These concepts are embodied in the following objectives:

1. Expand the knowledge of Senior Staff inherent to the profession.
2. Manage the educational activities of the Higher Courses of Naval Strategy, Staff, Improvement and Complementary Courses, Conferences and other areas that are assigned, according to the guidelines issued by the General Directorate of Naval Personnel.
3. Support the Command with the dynamic study of the Naval Doctrine.
4. Carry out studies of interest to the Navy, either by specific determination of the Naval Command or on its own initiative.
5. Investigate, study, experiment and draw academic conclusions on the use of new methods, theories, plans and doctrines that involve the Maritime Power.
6. Promote and maintain academic and professional relationships with Institutes of missions similar, national and foreign.
7. Promote and maintain relationships for academic purposes, with National Institutes and Organizations, whose activities contribute to the fulfillment of the established teaching objectives.

Machine Translated by Google

c. TRAINING OF JUNIOR STAFF

At the level of the training of Navy Subaltern Personnel, the Specialty School has carried out the Improvement Courses for the promotion of Corporals and Sub-Officers, where their most innovative expression is the Leadership Modules.

At the same time, like the Naval School, officers from this study center are being trained in UNIT standards with the aim of certifying the quality of the International Maritime Organization courses that have been taught since 2004.

Mindful of the difficulty involved in the training of personnel assigned to the interior of the country, the Distance Education Center was created, whose first objective is to support the instruction and training of the personnel of the National Naval Prefecture.

d. OTHER ACADEMIC ACTIVITIES

Being one of the substantive objectives of the National Navy to create a true "national maritime awareness", as well as to achieve a true interaction with different bodies of national affairs, different undertakings have been taking place for several years, of which stand out as more important:

- With the support of merchant professionals integrated into the organization of the Naval School, a civil career that has been taught in the Navy since 1916, the largest recruitment in the last 20 years was had. Among other achievements, an agreement was reached with the German shipping company Wagenport, whereby in the summer months, our merchant students are transferred to Europe with expenses and insurance paid, and hired in the "maroff" category to navigate in the merchant ships of said company. After graduation, they will have their firm opportunity for immediate job placement.

- In 2002 and 2003, the “Seminars on the conservation and sustainable use of marine fauna” were organized. The last one brought together more than 300 members of the country's scientific community, plus technicians from Argentina, Brazil,

Colombia and Spain. • In 2002 and 2003, together with the Ministry of Sports, the Central Board of Directors (CODICEN) and the Municipalities of Montevideo and Canelones, the sessions of the “Uruguay Navegar” program were organized. The latter allowed more than 400 voluntary high school students, assisted by students from the Naval School, to get started in the water sports of rowing, sailing and canoeing.

- Students from the Naval Academy have been developing research activities in joint projects with students from the Faculty of Chemistry and the Faculty of Sciences.

3. Uruguayan Air Force

The Air Force is nourished by Military Personnel, through the voluntary application of hundreds of young people who, year after year, attend the different Officer Training Schools (for the Command Corps) or Specialists in the different fields of course offered by the Institution.

Machine Translated by Google

The Officers of the General Services Corps are recruited from among the postulated professionals and/or within their own forces; in both cases voluntarily and according to the needs of the Force. Once accepted, they take a Military Improvement Course, taught by the Technical School of Aeronautics.

Junior Personnel can also be recruited by the different divisions of the Force, but the regulations require that the new member go through a recruitment period in the Recruit Instruction Section (SIR) under the Technical School of Aeronautics.

The Recruitment and Instruction Institutions aim to mold the young man in a homogeneous way, endowing him with the virtues and the necessary character for the life of a professional in arms, which he has chosen.

to. TRAINING OF SENIOR STAFF

The varied curriculum that must be met for enrollment contemplates those subjects and other requirements necessary to form the necessary scientific-technical and humanist base for every man of arms.

The formation of the Officer is a permanent and progressive process, which begins at the Military School of Aeronautics and continues during his professional career with academic and training requirements, which allow him to perform in different positions, both as a Military Aviator, Air Navigator or in activities ground support. The knowledge and practice in specific issues within their competence must be obtained both in institutional study centers and in other national and international centers, which may or may not be military.

Just like a non-military student, the learning process includes a cycle of basic training, another of technical-professional or specialized training, and another of higher education.

Machine Translated by Google

b. BASIC FORMATION

Admission to the Military School of Aeronautics is carried out according to the requirements established by the Force Command Personnel Policy, with the 2nd year of the Diversified Baccalaureate completed and between 16 and 20 years of age. From there, a stage of integral intellectual and physical training begins, where the cadets complete a Scientific-Humanistic Baccalaureate and receive military training and flight instruction, to graduate after four years, as Ensign (Aviator) or Ensign (Navigator).

c. TECHNICAL-PROFESSIONAL TRAINING

Upon graduation from the Military School of Aeronautics, the new Officials continue their preparation in the Advanced Flight Squadron of the II Air Brigade, based in the city of Durazno. There, Military Pilots carry out their advanced training in:

- Transition flights to the aircraft.
- Instruments.
- Navigation. • Night flight.
- Flight in Formation.
- Basic Shooting.
- Air-Ground Tactics.

The Navigating Officers share the courses applicable to their specialty, practicing their Navigation skills, sharing the cabin in aircraft flights of the Advanced Flight Squadron.

Once this cycle is completed, Air Officers are assigned as Fighter, Transport, Liaison or Helicopter aircraft Pilots.

Machine Translated by Google

Navigating Officers are selected to specialize in career fields, such as: Maintenance and Supply, Meteorology, Communications and Electronics, Land Administration and Security, Aerophotometry, Information Technology, etc. Within these areas they will perform functionally, without prejudice to their responsibilities as on-board Navigators in those aircraft that require it. The curricular training in the mentioned career fields is carried out not only in Military Institutes but also in civil Institutes or Universities, both in the country and abroad.

Subsequently, the Officers in the rank of First Lieutenant must complete the mandatory "Elementary Command Course" in order to be able to promote to the rank of Captain and which enables them to efficiently perform their duties in the new rank.

The same Institute offers other courses to Junior Officers, aimed at improving their professional skills: "Accident Investigation and Prevention Course", "Academic Instructor Course", "Leadership Course", "Management Course for Productivity", "Public Relations Course" and others.

d. HIGHER EDUCATION

Once the officer reaches the hierarchy of Chief Officer (Major and Lieutenant Colonel), he is summoned to the Air Command and Staff School for the purpose of taking courses that are part of his preparation to perform in his new hierarchy, as commander of Basic Units or member of General Staffs.

Subsequently, upon accessing the hierarchy of Senior Officer, he is again summoned through the Air Command and Staff School to take a management course aimed at preparing him to occupy the higher levels of leadership in the Institution.

Within this process, he participates in joint modules with students from the Military Institute of Higher Studies of the Army (IMES) and the War School of the National Navy (ESGUE), in order to provide him with the general knowledge that tends to a more efficient use of media in joint areas.

and. TRAINING OF JUNIOR STAFF

Junior Air Force Personnel is organized into 4 ranks: (Adm.)

- Administrative.
- Airman. (AT)
- General services. (GS)
- Land Security. (ST)

The Administrative Staff performs basically all the tasks related to documentation procedures, secretaries, etc. The Airman is one whose tasks are directly related to the aeronautical activity and is basically made up of personnel who perform aircraft maintenance. The Gene Services

Machine Translated by Google

rales is the one that is in charge of providing all the subsidiary services that the normal operation of any institution implies, such as repairs, food, health, etc. And finally, the Land Security is the one qualified and trained to provide the internal security of the installations of the Force and the functions of the Air Police.

Specifically, the Aerotechnical Personnel enter the Uruguayan Air Force through the application and selection process of the Technical School of Aeronautics for its Regular Courses, from where they graduate after three years as a 2nd Airman, specialist in aircraft maintenance, electronics or supply or revalidation of a related title, granted by a professional technical training center.

As Junior Personnel of all Ranks evolve in their hierarchical scale, they are required to raise their level of technical expertise in the career field or specialty to which they belong, there being a Grade-Level of Expertise correspondence table.
The latter is evaluated by the Technical School of Aeronautics through a Technical-Practical test.

Also due to Regulatory requirements, for the purposes of promotion to the different Grades, he must complete, as an exclusive requirement, a Course that qualifies him for the new Hierarchy.

The Organic Law also enables Junior Personnel who meet certain conditions to access the Grade of Ensign of the General Services Corps, according to the needs of the Uruguayan Air Force.

4. Center for Advanced National Studies (C.AL.EN)

In 1974, Law 14,157 provided for the creation of the National Security and Defense School (E.SE.DE.NA.), beginning academic activities from March 1978, this School being the historical precedent for the creation of the current Center. High National Studies (C.AL.EN).

Machine Translated by Google

to. LEGAL FRAMEWORK

By Decree 594/993 of December 30, 1993 the Center for Higher Studies is created National, approving its mission, tasks, objectives, functions and organic structure.

By Resolution of the PE of July 12, 1994 (internal number 72.828) CALEN was transformed into a "Centro Universita of the Armed Forces", to provide Postgraduate courses for Higher Personnel, professionals and highly qualified civilian technicians.

By successive Ordinances of the Ministry of National Defense of the years 1994, 1995, 1996 and 1998, the functions of CALEN are determined, the Master's in National Strategy and the program of said Master's are approved.

It should be noted that, since December 21, 1994, the Ministry of Education tion and Culture recognizes the master's degree in National Strategy as post-tertiary, which grants the corresponding endorsement to the Master's degree in National Strategy.

It is currently in the process of approval of a Decree of the Executive Power that modifies the organizational structure of the Center for Higher National Studies, updating its Mission and Objectives.
Said Decree incorporates into the structure of CALEN the functions of the current Legal Defense Institute (INJUDE). The latter, approved by Resolution 42,689 of the Ministry of Defense of October 22, 1997, was subject to successive adjustments to its structure, until Decree 35/999 of February 2, 1999, which modifies the organic structure of the Ministry of Defense, it is included in the Cabinet of the Minister of Defense.

Until its incorporation into CALEN, INJUDE dictated the "Defense Adviser Course" with a strong component of Staff Planning and International Humanitarian Law. Added to this is the organization of numerous events related to their specific subjects, several of them international.

This Institute is responsible for the preparation of the document "Bases for a Defense Policy" of the year 1999, constituting the first antecedent of a Defense Book in our country.

Machine Translated by Google

b. MISSION AND OBJECTIVES

1) Mission

Train and perfect qualified civilians from the Public and/or Private Sector and Superior Personnel from the Armed Forces, in carrying out tasks of direction, advice and strategic planning.

2) Objectives

- Deepen the knowledge about the national reality within the context of the regional, continental and world situation.
- Provide study methodologies of the national reality. • Promote an attitude favorable to interdisciplinary and interinstitial group work. tutional.
- Increase the bonds of union and friendship among the participants.

3) General functions

A. Teach and develop collective work methodologies and techniques for knowledge of the national reality and for making high-level decisions necessary for action to face it.

B. Develop research tasks and individual studies, as well as interdisciplinary group tasks that provide the basis for taking personal positions, critical appreciation of the positions of others, and the ability to participate in group analysis and decision-making activities.

C.- Update and complete the knowledge, skills and discernment necessary to face national and future problems and issues.

D. Transmit knowledge, provide research and relationship opportunities between teachers and students during the common task of learning.

E. Emphasize the improvement of thinking habits and the ability to analyze, reason, and formulate judicious decisions in light of accepted principles and doctrines.

F. Stimulate the ability to explain and theoretical simplicity, precision, clarity conceptual and logical coherence.

G. Stimulate objective analysis based on facts and logical arguments with devotion to the truth, encouraging responsible intellectual freedom, the free expression of judgments and opinions and their discussion, promoting constructive, critical and creative thinking.

H. Encourage self-analysis and stimulate the desire for continuous self-development to gain better knowledge.

I. Develop the broad perspectives, perceptions, and understanding necessary at the level of study being conducted.

J. Discourage irrationalism, dogmatism and prejudice.

K. Stimulate mutual understanding, knowledge of individual professional differences and their respect for them.

Machine Translated by Google

L. Stimulate kindness, courtesy, serenity and friendship as integrating qualities, important for the development of a harmonious group activity.

M. Maintain relationships with similar national and foreign Institutes, as a way to strengthen ties of camaraderie and exchange available academic aspects.

N. Develop, through the different specialized bodies, Investigation processes, Analysis and Strategic Production.

O. Maintain a Library up to date with bibliographic information necessary for the development from the center.

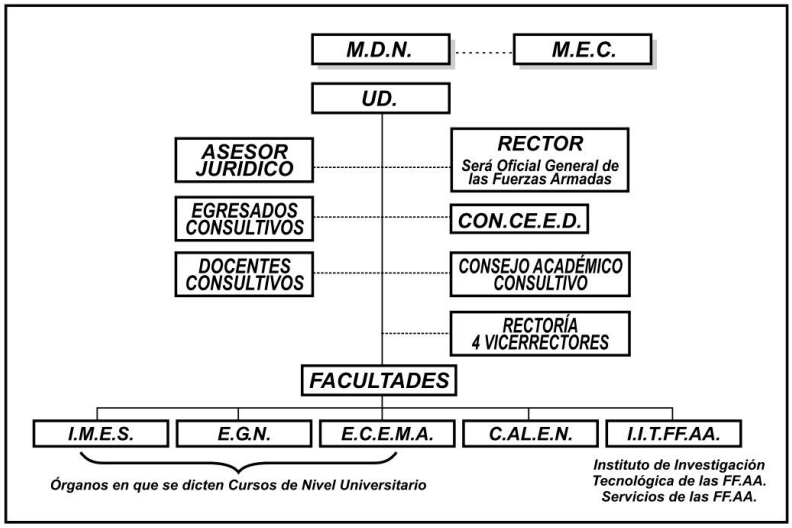
5. Future of Military Education at University Level

By order of the Minister of National Defense, a Commission was set up with delegates from the different Forces, in order to determine the legal viability of the creation of a University in the field of Defense and the paths to follow in the event that it could develop.

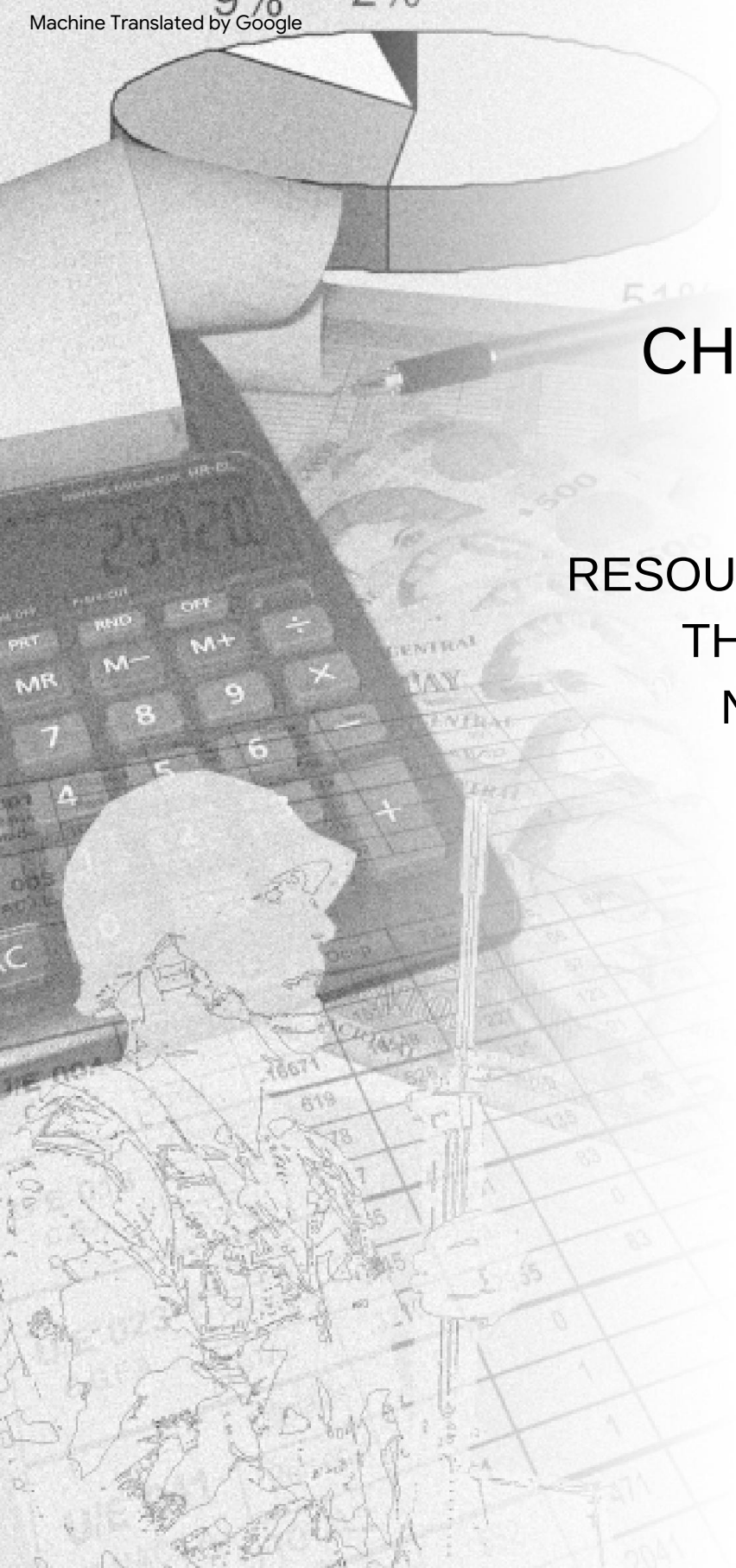
This Commission came to the conclusion that it is really possible to form, based on existing capacities, a true university system. For this, the structuring of a bill is necessary, since the approval of said norm would be an essential requirement.

Subsequently, meetings were held with delegates designated by the Ministry of Education and Culture, in which a valuable contribution was received for the elaboration of a draft law allowing the creation of a Defense University as a public legal entity to be viable. This draft is in the approval phase at the Ministry of National Defense.

The University will be in charge of higher public education in the field of National Defense, including higher education of the three branches of the FF. AA. and the strategy at the national level. By virtue of the foregoing, it will also have the tasks of promoting and protecting technical-scientific research in the field of defense, contributing to its understanding, defending moral values as well as the principles and rights that emanate from the Magna Carta.



Machine Translated by Google



CHAPTER 6

RESOURCES FOR THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

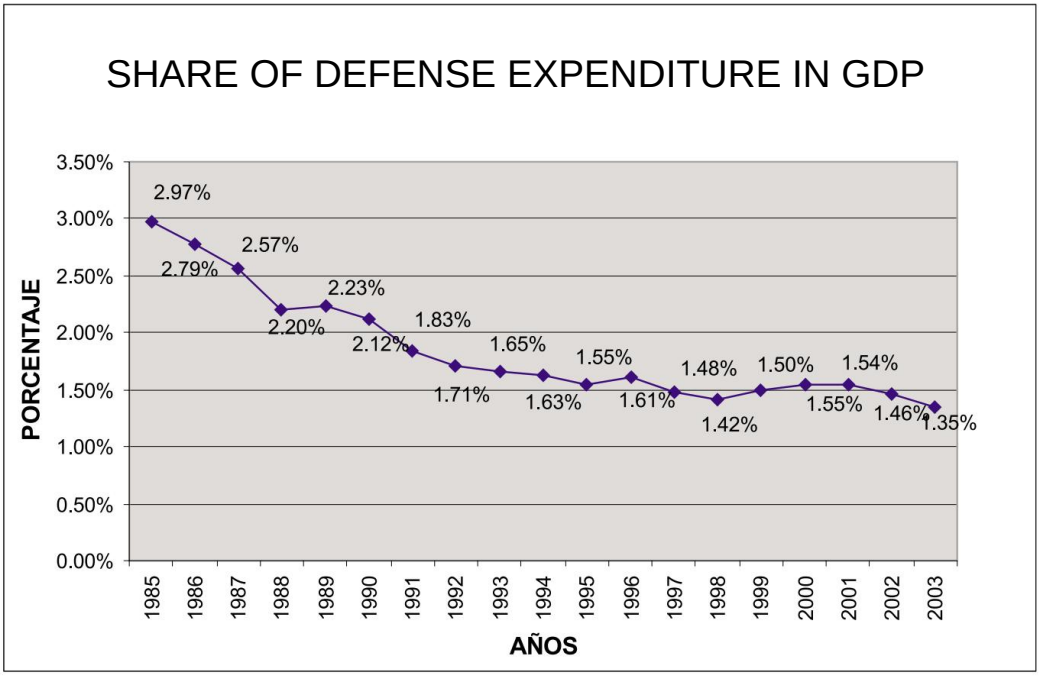
Machine Translated by Google

CHAPTER 6

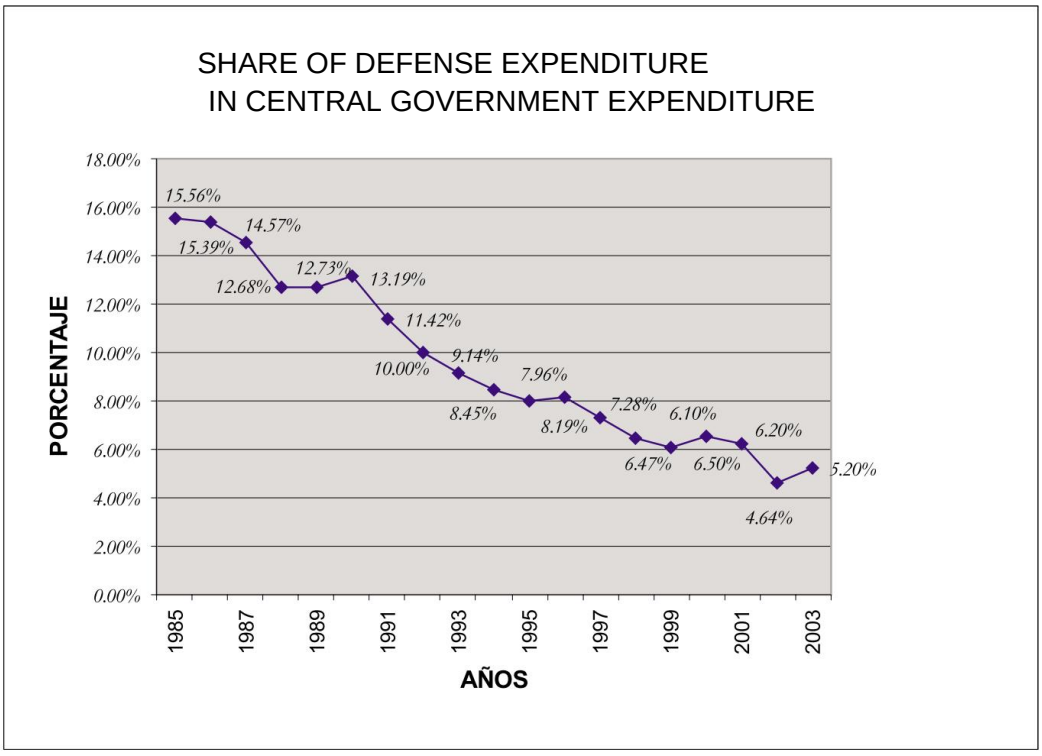
RESOURCES FOR THE NATIONAL DEFENSE

Title 1: Defense Expenditure Analysis

1. Defense spending and its relationship with other macroeconomic variables



Machine Translated by Google



It should be noted that, in order to make the comparison, in both cases the MDN expenses on financing1.1 General Revenues were taken, because there is no information on how much was spent on other financing in the period 1985-1999.

Comparison Percentages of Defense Expenditures
with the Central Administration and Gross Domestic Product. 1985 - 2003

YEAR	1985	1990	nineteen ninety five	2000	2001	2002	2003
DEFENDING/ Administration Central	2.97%	2.12%	1.55%	1.55%	1.54%	1.46%	1.35%
DEFENSE/GDP	15.56%	13.19%	7.96%		6.50%	6.20%	4.64%		5.20%

2. Other indicators of Defense Expenditure

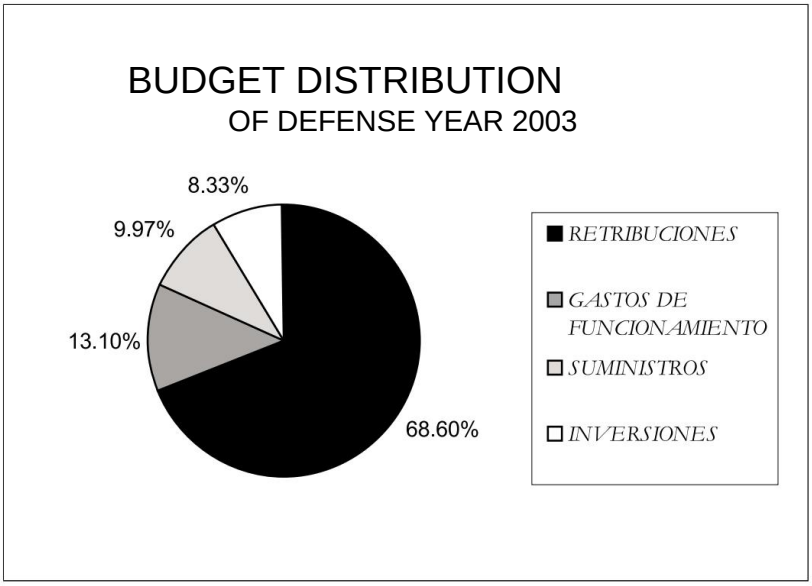
A.- The expenses of Section 03 "Ministry of National Defense", corresponding to the year 2003, classified by type of expense (Remunerations, Operation and Investments).

The information is shown consolidated (General Income and Resources of Special Affectation).

Machine Translated by Google

	PESOS	DOLLARS
1. Personnel Cost	3,245,462,272	114,997,600
2. Operating Expenses	619,814,069	21,962,089
3. Supplies	471,886,460	16,720,518
4. Investments	394,147,454	13,965,965
TOTALS	**4,731,310,255**	**167,646,172**

Source: Volume I Accountability and Balance of Budget Execution Year 2003 expressed in thousands of pesos at current values.



B.- Percentage of salary, operation and investment expenses of Subsection 03 applied to Health and Technological Development. Exercise 2003.
Source: Integrated Financial Information System expressed in thousands of pesos at current values

The information is shown consolidated (General Income and Resources of Special Affectation).

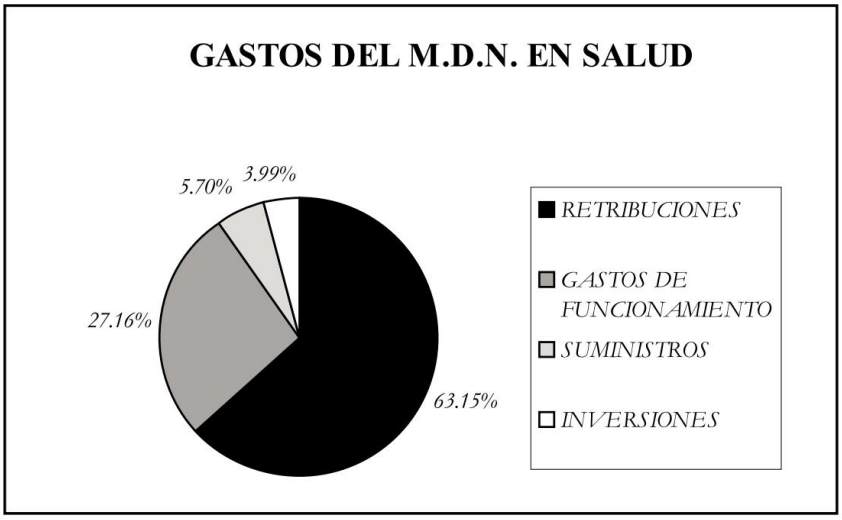
B1.- Total Operating Expenses, Investments and Cost of Personnel in the National Directorate of Health of the Armed Forces. Exercise 2003.

The information is shown consolidated (General Income and Resources of Special Affectation).

Machine Translated by Google

	PESOS	DOLLARS
1.- Personnel Cost	325,861,528	11,546,366
2.- Operating Expenses	140,144,117	4,965,776
3.- Supplies	29,419,055	1,042,416
4.- Investments	20,578,949	729,181
TOTAL	**516,003,649**	**18,283,738**

Source: Integrated Financial Information System expressed in thousands of pesos at values currents.



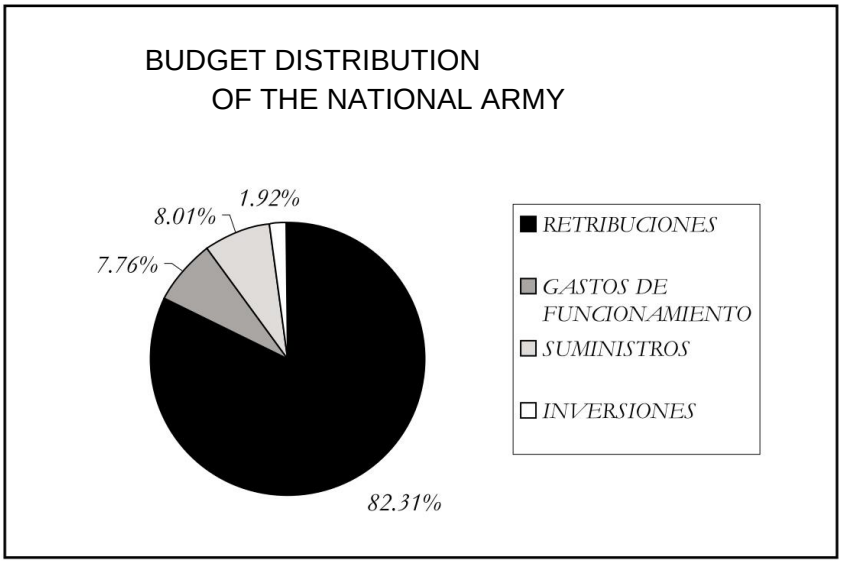
B2.- Total Operating Expenses, Investments and Personnel Cost of the three branches of the Armed Forces. Exercise 2003.

The information is shown consolidated (General Income and Resources of Special Affectation).

ARMY	PESOS	DOLLARS
1.-Personnel Cost	1,534,875,084	54,385,766
2.-Operating Expenses	144,732,243	5,128,348
3.-Supplies	149,412,415	5,294,182
4.- Investments	35,776,628	1,267,686
TOTAL	**1,864,796,370**	**66,075,982**

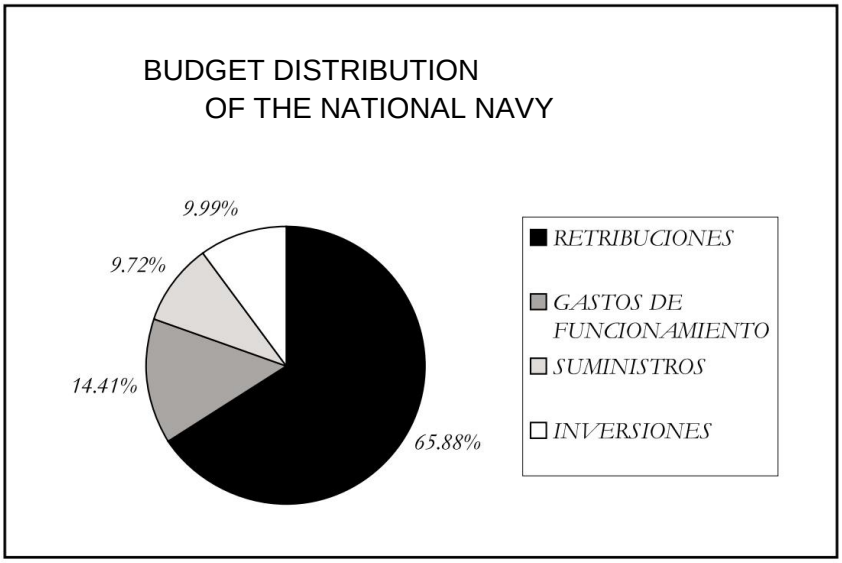
Source: Integrated Financial Information System expressed in thousands of pesos at values currents.

Machine Translated by Google



THE NATIONAL ARMY	PESOS	DOLLARS
1.-Personnel Cost	617,142,422	21,867,423
2.-Operating Expenses	135,041,187	4,784,962
3.-Supplies	91,044,801	3,226,022
4.- Investments	93,589,906	3,316,204
TOTAL	**936,818,316**	**33,194,611**

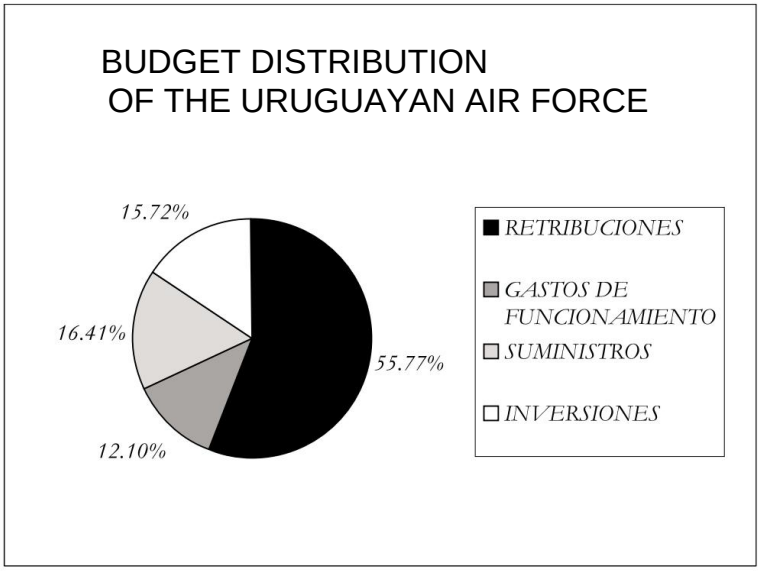
Source: Integrated Financial Information System expressed in thousands of pesos at values currents.



Machine Translated by Google

URUGUAYAN AIR FORCE	PESOS	DOLLARS
1.-Personnel Cost	330,674,876	11,716,919
2.-Operating Expenses	71,714,856	2,541,098
3.-Supplies	97,321,150	3,448,414
4.- Investments	93,184,628	3,301,844
TOTAL	**592,895,510**	**21,008,274**

Source: Integrated Financial Information System expressed in thousands of pesos at values currents.



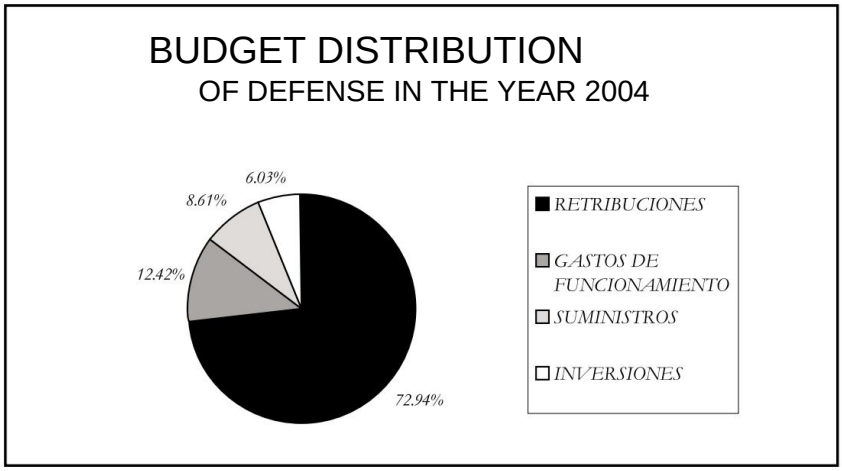
Machine Translated by Google

Title 2: The Defense Budget

1. Budget Structure of the Ministry of National Defense Year 2004

CURRENCY	RETRIBU-TIONS	EXPENSES OF WORKS-I LIE	SUPPLIES-OTHERS	INVER-SIONS	TOTAL
PESOS 3,777,282,658	643,445,892	445,849,111		312,200,000	**5,178,777,661**
DOLLARS 134,902,952		22,980,210	15,923,183	11,150,000	**184,956,345**

To make the Estimate, the total credits in Personal Remuneration and the amount of the ceilings set by the Ministry were taken into account.



PROGRAM	EXECUTING UNIT
001 MDN Central Adm.	001 General Director of the Secretary of State
	003 National Director of State Intelligence
002 National Army	004 Comm. General of the Army
003 National Army	018 Comm. General of the Navy
004 Uruguayan Air Force	023 Comm. General of the Air Force
005 Aviation and Airport Administration and Control	030 National Directorate of Civil Aviation and Aeronautical Infrastructure
	031 General Director of Civil Aviation
	032 General Director of Aeronautical Infrastructure
006 Military Health	033 National Directorate of Health of the Armed Forces.
009 Research and Stud. meteorological	039 National Dir. of Meteorology
010 Cod. and control of Radiodif Services. and Related	040 National Dir. of Communications

Machine Translated by Google

2. Budgetary Procedures and Resource Allocation

A) Budget Law 17,296 of January 1, 2001 B)

Accountability Law 17,556 of September 18, 2002.

C) Decree of May 27, 2003 that sets the Maximum Levels to Spend for Subsection 03 "MDN".

The budget of the Ministry of National Defense is formulated on the basis of a strategic programming for the production of results for the five-year period and the allocation of resources is associated annually with them.

Strategic programming is based on management plans made up of a five-year Strategic Management Plan and Annual Management Plans for each year. The Strategic Management Plan contains the objectives and strategic products to be achieved in the Government period at the Subsection/Program/Executing Unit level, thus reflecting the allocation of five-year resources in accordance with the priorities of the Government policies.

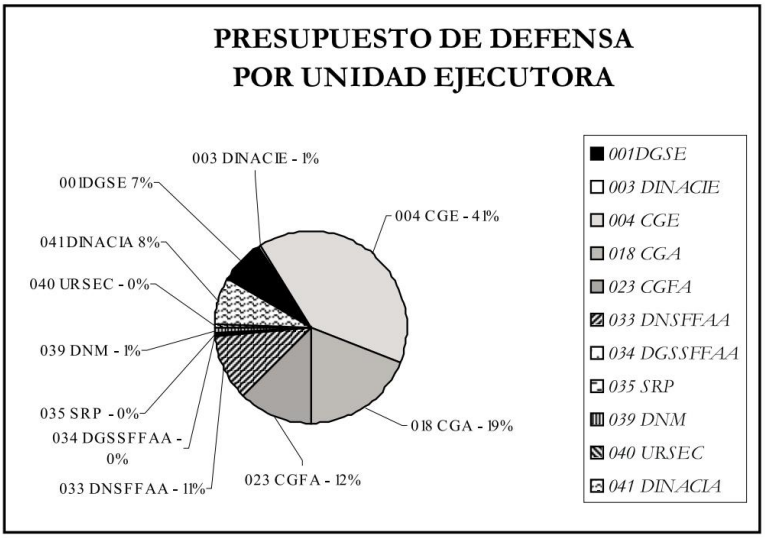
The objectives of the Strategic Management Plan are expressed through annual goals identified in the Annual Management Plans, the cost of these goals being the sum of the cost of the activities that contribute to their achievement.

The budgeting of the annual expenditure of the Ministry of Defense is structured by each Executing Unit, based on its Activities and Projects arranged in Activity Centers and Organizational Units, according to the resources necessary to produce them classified by Group, Object of Expenditure and Assistant.

3. Budget of the Armed Forces: its distribution and composition

UNIT EXECUTOR	RETRIBU-TIONS	WORKS-I LIE	SUPPLIES-OTHERS	INVER-SIONS	TOTAL
001DGSE	239,015,477	123,042,651	21,600,000	4,281,074	387,939,202
003 DYNACIE	25,138,706	3,259,834	1,922,933	329,410	30,650,883
004 CGE	1,717,099,342	143,766,934	154,493,605	35,612,534	2,050,972,415
018 CGA	697,449,205	114,695,994	101,542,241	74,746,335	988.433.775
023 CGFA	391,495,274	72,082,842	103,319,987	74,846,021	641,744,124
033 DNSFFAA	384,187,097	144,367,317	29,900,000	17,376,695	575,831,109
034 DGSSFAA	9,302,763	936,881	5,203,018	640,616	16,083,278
035 SRP	17,368,753	579,649	87,464	159,490	18,195,356
039 NMD	38,416,786	1,975,271	1,850,000	377,737	42,619,794
040 URSEC	23,672,732	-	-	-	23,672,732
041 DINAKIA	234,136,523	38,738,519	25,929,863	103,830,088	402,634,993
TOTAL 3,777,282,658 TOTAL DOLLARS		643,445,892	445,849,111	312,200,000	5,178,777,661
134,902,952		22,980,210	15,923,183	11,150,000	184,956,345

Machine Translated by Google



DOLLAR QUOTE US$ 1= $28

UNIT EXECUTOR	RETRI-BUCTIONS	WORKS-I LIE	SUPPLIES-OTHERS	INVEST SIONS
001DGSE	6.33%	19.12%	4.84%	1.37%
003 DYNACIE	0.67%	0.51%	0.43%	0.11%
004 CGE	45.46%	22.34%	34.65%	11.41%
018 CGA	18.46%	17.83%	22.78%	23.94%
023 CGFA	10.36%	11.20%	23.17%	23.97%
033 DNSFFAA	10.17%	22.44%	6.71%	5.57%
034 DGSSFAA	0.25%	0.15%	1.17%	0.21%
035 SRP	0.46%	0.09%	0.02%	0.05%
039 NMD	1.02%	0.31%	0.41%	0.12%
040 URSEC	0.63%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
041 DINAKIA	6.20%	6.02%	5.82%	33.26%
TOTAL	**100.00%**	**100.00%**	**100.00%**	**100.00%**

Machine Translated by Google

Title 3: Personnel Assigned to the Defense

NOTE: The information detailed below was updated as of December 31, 2004.

1. Military Structures - Rank K Subsection 03

"Ministry of National Defense"

		Assign	busy	Vac.	reign.	Beef.
U/E 001 **Secretary of state**	officers	69	61	8	29	1
	Staff	692	688	4	293	0
	TOTAL	**761**	**749**	**12**	**322**	**1**
U/E 003 **DI.NAC.IE**	officers	14	13	1	0	0
	Staff	230	219	eleven	2	0
	TOTAL	**244**	**232**	**12**	**2**	**0**

		Assign	busy	CF	Vac.	reign.	Beef.
U/E 004 **CGE**	officers	1443	1377	227	66	13	19
	Staff 15228		15171	0	57	86	7
	TOTAL	**16671**	**16548**	**227**	**123**	**99**	**26**
U/E 018 **CGA**	officers	619	528	135	91	5	18
	staff 4978		4910	0	68	68	0
	TOTAL	**5597**	**5438**	**135**	**159**	**73**	**18**
U/E 023 **CGFA**	officers	565	461	83	104	7	0
	staff 2645		2494	0	151	22	2
	TOTAL	**3210**	**2955**	**83**	**255**	**29**	**2**
U/E 041 **DI.NAC.IA**	officers	0	0	-	0	-	-
	Staff	1	1	-	0	-	-
	TOTAL	1	1	**-**	0	**-**	**-**
U/E 033 **DNSFF.AA.**	officers	552	471	310	81	6	0
	staff 2075		2041	0	3. 4	37	0
	TOTAL	**2627**	**2512**	**310**	**115**	**43**	**0**

Machine Translated by Google

		Assign	busy	Vac.	reign.	Beef.
U/E 034 **DGSS.FF.AA.**	officers 00000					
	Staff	106	106	0	4	0
	TOTAL	**106**	**106**	0	4	**0**
U/E 035 **SRPFF.AA.**	officers	10	10	0	2	0
	Staff	191	191	0	2	0
	TOTAL	**201**	**201**	0	4	**0**
U/E 039 **DNM**	officers 00000					
	Staff	1	1	0	18	2
	TOTAL	1	1	0	**18**	**2**

	TOTAL ALLOC.	TOTAL OCCUP.	TOTAL CF	TOTAL VAC.	TOTAL RESET	TOTAL BOOKING
officers	3272	2921	755	351	62	38
Staff	26147	25822	0	324	532	eleven
TOTAL	**29419**	**28743**	**755**	**675**	**594**	**49**

Information clarification:

Asig. - Assigned

Busy - Busy - Out

CF of Tables

Vac. - vacant

Restart - reinstated

reserve. - Reservist

DI.NAC.IE - National Directorate of State Intelligence - General

CGE Command of the Army - General

CGA Command of the Navy

CGFA - General Command of the Air Force

DI.NAC.IA - National Directorate of Aeronautical Infrastructure

DNSFF.AA. - National Directorate of Health of the Armed Forces

DGSS.FF.AA. - General Directorate of Armed Forces Services

SRPFF.AA. - Armed Forces Retirement and Pension Service - National

DNM Meteorology Directorate -

URSE.C. Communications Services Regulatory Unit

Machine Translated by Google

2. Civil Structures - Subsection 03 "Ministry of National Defense"

U/E 001 Secretary of state	U/E 003 DINACIE	U/E 004 CGE	U/E 018 CGA	U/E 023 CGFA	EU DINACIA	NATURE
97	0	74	24	9	428	budgeted
3	0	3	223	1	15,800	Contracted
-	-	-	-	-	136,900	Hired
-	-	-	25	-	- 905	Hired

U/E 033 DNSSFFAA DG	U/E 034 SSFAA SRPFFAA	U/E 035	U/E 039 DNM	U/E 040 URSEC	NATURE
383	9	4	190	76	budgeted
5	0	1	31	2	800 Contracted
-	-	-	-	-	900 Contracted
-	-	-	-	-	905 Contracted

TOTALS Quantity		**Nature**	**Comment**
Subtotal	1294	Budgeted Budgeted	charged to General Revenue.
Subtotal	284	800 Contracted Contracted	charged to General Revenue.
Subtotal	136	900 Contracted Contracted	with charge to Resources of Special Affectation (RAE).
Subtotal	25	905 Hired Temporary	Hired (seasonal or term).
TOTAL	**1739**		

Machine Translated by Google

Title 4: National Defense Acquisition System

1. Description of the System

Description of the System (Legal Basis)

• Law 15,903 of November 10, 1987. • Decree No.

194 of June 10, 1997 (TOCAF).

Acquisitions are made based on the provisions of Decree 194/997 (TOCAF).

Decree 232/003 of June 11, 2003, regarding the publication on the website (www.comprasestatales.gub.uy) of all direct contracting greater than 15% of the amount established in numeral 2) is complied with. Art. 33 of the TOCAF.

This Subsection also makes contracts according to Decree 58/003 of February 11, 2003, through the UCAA.

2. Economic aspects and financial effects

• Budget Law 17,296 of January 1, 2001. • Accountability Law

17,556 of September 18, 2002. • Decree of May 27, 2003 that sets the maximum

levels to be spent for the
Subsection 03 "MDN".

The abatements decreed annually by the Executive Branch have a significant effect on the economic aspect. Likewise, the insufficiency in the financial quotas destined to the Subsection and the rise of the dollar have determined that the scheduled budget is conducted and not applied.

Legal basis: Budget Law 17,296 of February 21, 2001, Accountability Law 17,556 of September 18, 2002, Decree of May 27, 2003 that sets maximum levels to spend.

3. System Management Control

• Integrated Financial Information System (SIIF)

In addition to the controls that are exercised through the benefits of the Integrated Financial Information System (SIIF), additional controls are carried out that imply: • Preventive registration of direct cash purchases.

• Comptroller of balances of budget allocations.

• Formality of the documentation.

• Compliance with the provisions of Article 33 of the TOCAF.

Machine Translated by Google

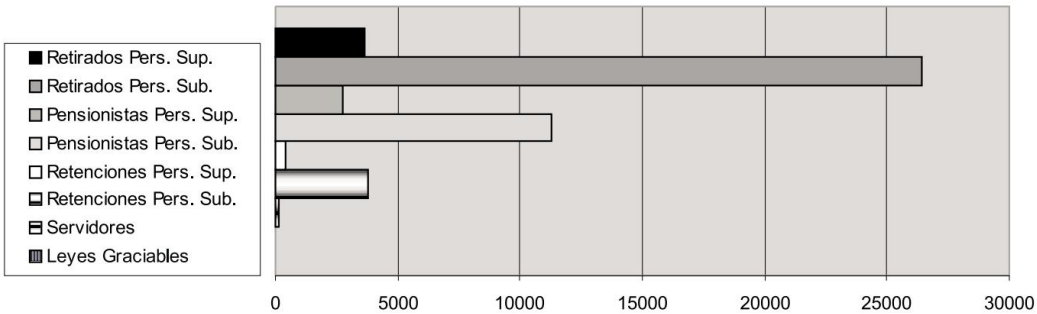
Title 5: Pension System of the Armed Forces

1. Retirements and Military Pensions

Mission

The Retirement and Pension Service of the Armed Forces has the mission of carrying out administrative control, liquidation of military liabilities and social security services entrusted to it for Military Personnel and their families.

RETIRED PEOPLE AND PENSIONERS BY CATEGORY



Retired Senior Staff	3640
Retired Junior Staff	26390
Senior Staff Pensioners	2758
Junior Staff Pensioners	11284
servers	120
Graceful Laws	8
Judicial retentions of Superior Personnel	418
Judicial Withholdings of Subordinate Personnel	3773
TOTAL	48391

SENIOR AND JUNIOR STAFF

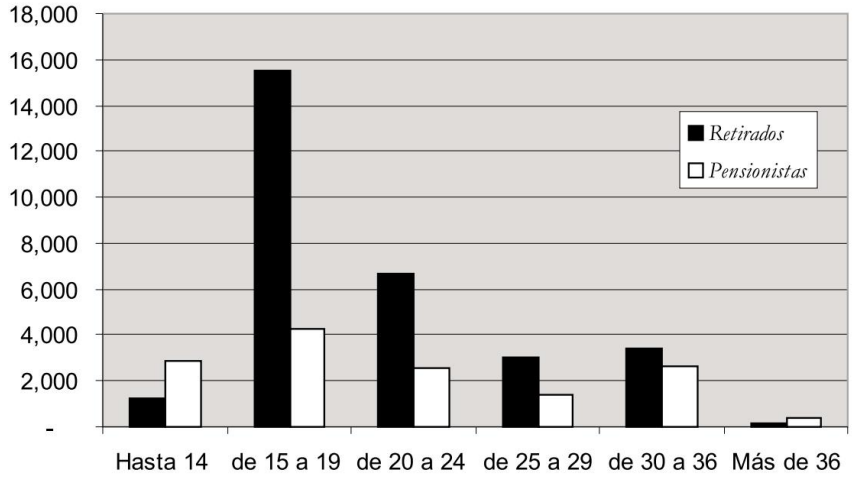
ACCORDING TO THEIR YEARS OF SERVICE (includes their Pensioners)

	Retired Pensioners 1,247 2,874		Total	
up to 14			4,121	8.8%
from 15 to 19	15,495	4,281	19,776	47.6%
from 20 to 24	6,672	2,576	9,248	20.2%
from 25 to 29	3,060	1,398	4,458	9.5%
from 30 to 36	3,436	2,650	6,086	12.9%
over 36	120	383	503	1.1%
TOTAL	30,030	14,162	44,192	

Machine Translated by Google

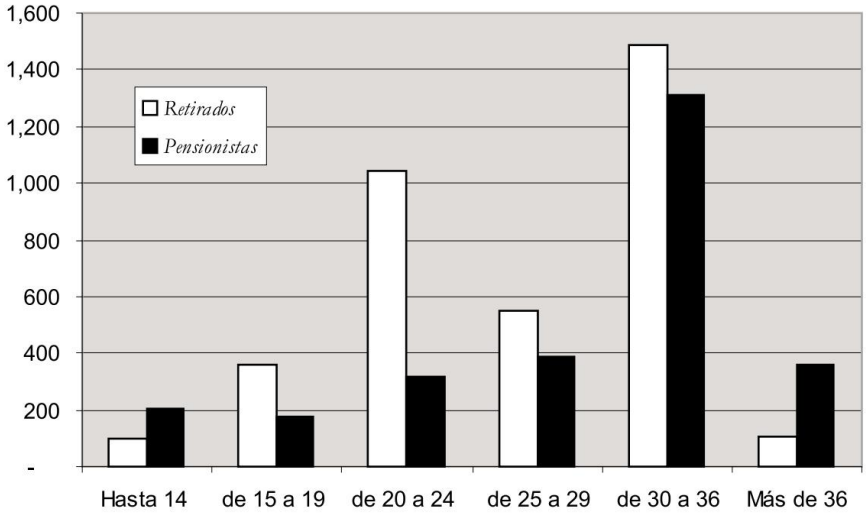
SENIOR AND JUNIOR STAFF

ACCORDING TO THEIR YEARS OF SERVICE (includes their Pensioners)



SENIOR RETIRED PERSONNEL, ACCORDING TO THEIR YEARS OF SERVICE

	Retired Pensioners		Total	
up to 14	102	201	303	5.2%
from 15 to 19	357	177	534	9.1%
from 20 to 24	1,040	316	1,356	22.7%
from 25 to 29	547	388	935	13.7%
from 30 to 36	1,490	1,314	2,804	41.6%
over 36	104	362	466	7.6%
TOTAL	3,640	2,758	6,398	

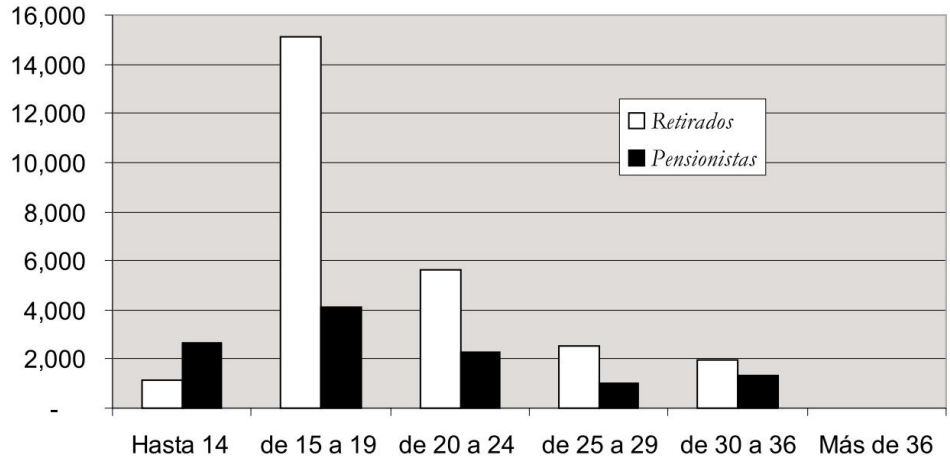


Machine Translated by Google

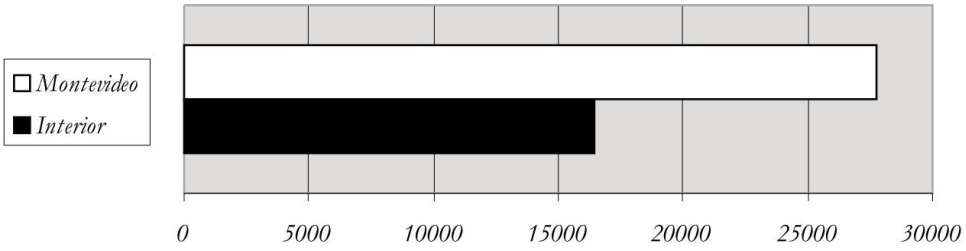
RETIRED JUNIOR PERSONNEL, ACCORDING TO YEARS OF SERVICE

	Retired Pensioners		Total	
up to 14	1,145	2,673	3,818	9.3%
from 15 to 19	15,138	4,104	19,242	53.4%
from 20 to 24	5,637	2,260	7,897	19.8%
from 25 to 29	2,508	1,010	3,518	8.8%
from 30 to 36	1,946	1,336	3,282	8.5%
over 36	16	twenty-one	37	0.1%
TOTAL	26,390	11,404	37,794	

RETIRED JUNIOR PERSONNEL, ACCORDING TO YEARS OF SERVICE



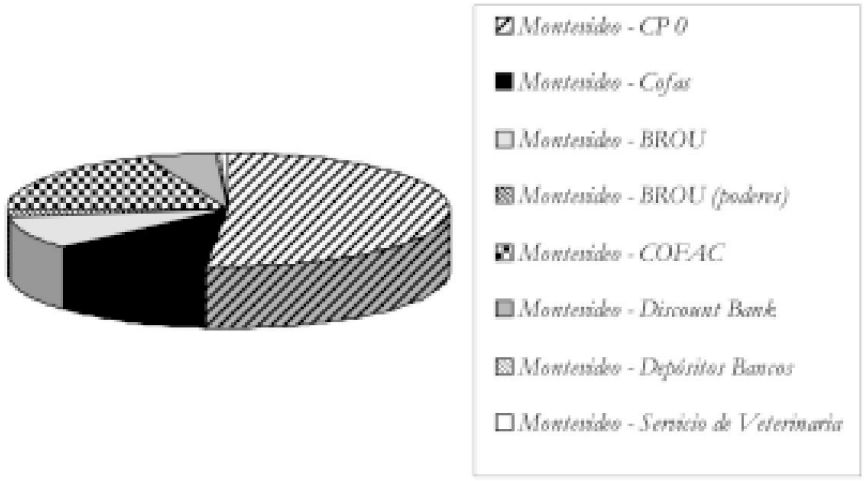
RETIRED AND PENSIONERS IN MONTEVIDEO AND INTERIOR



Retirees and Pensioners in Montevideo	27817
Retirees and Pensioners in the Interior	16383
TOTAL	44200

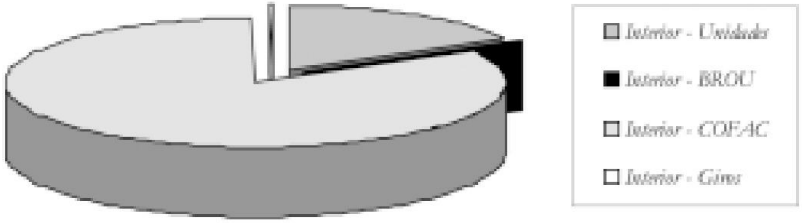
Machine Translated by Google

RETIRED AND PENSIONERS OF MONTEVIDEO BY PLACE OF COLLECTION



PC 0	14355
tops	3222
BROU	2677
BROU (powers)	696
COFAC	5138
Discount Bank	1506
Deposits Banks	58
veterinary service	157
TOTAL	27809

RETIRED PEOPLE AND INTERIOR PENSIONERS BY PLACE OF PAYMENT



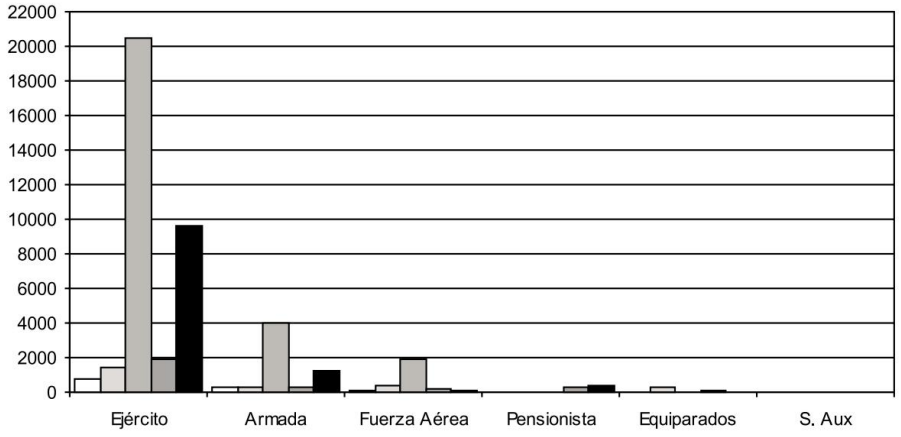
Payments in Military Units	2673
Payments by BROU	113
twists	49
COFAC payments	13548
TOTAL	16383

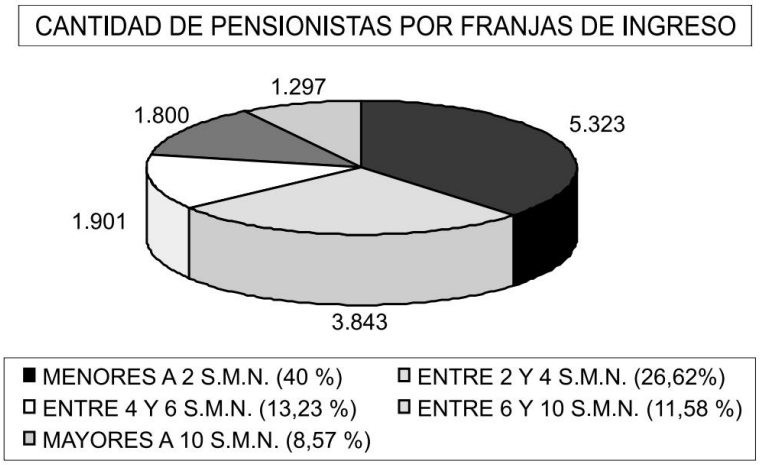
Machine Translated by Google

SENIOR PERSONNEL RETIRED, SUBALTERN AND PENSIONERS BY FORCE

	Army	Navy	Air Force	Pensioners	Equip. S.Aux	
Senior officers	787	296	136		10	
Ret. of Chiefs and Of.	1423	313	414		257	10
Ret. Junior	20456	3990	1923		3	
Pensioners Of.	1860	316	194	266	120	
Pensioners Sub.	9598	1216	87	384	1	1
Totals	34124	6131	2754	650	391	eleven

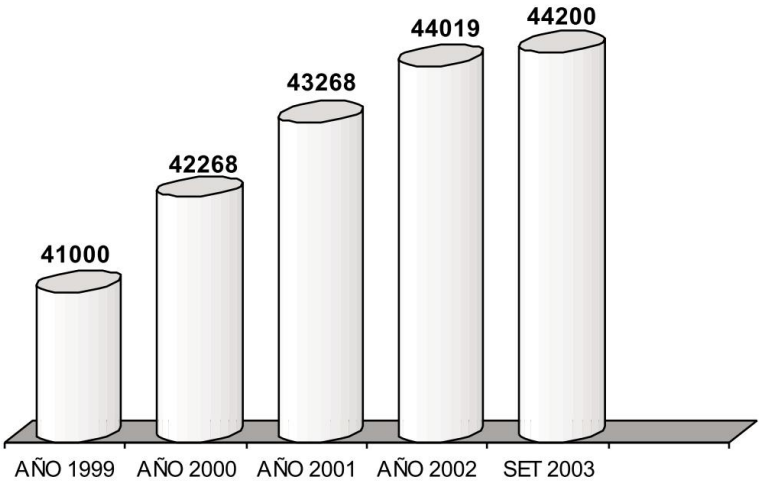
SENIOR PERSONNEL RETIRED, SUBALTERN AND PENSIONERS BY FORCE

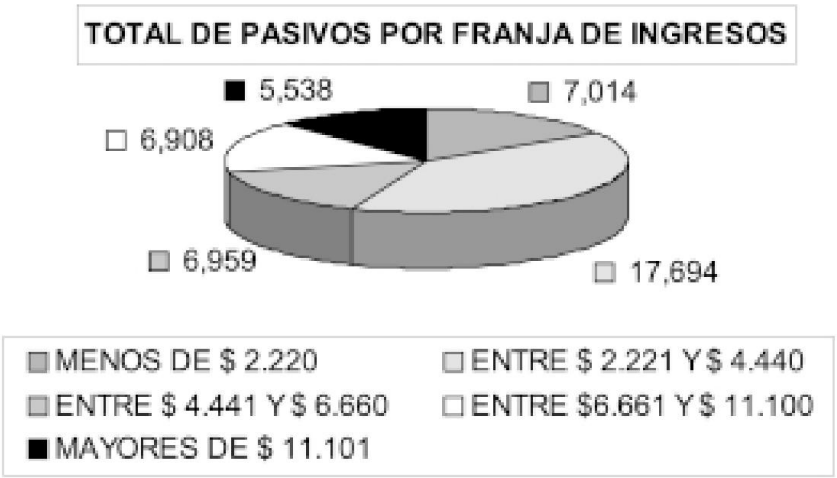




Machine Translated by Google

ANNUAL INCREASE IN LIABILITIES





THEY HAVE THE RIGHT TO HAVE WITHDRAWAL

1) Law 14,157 of February 21, 1974.

Voluntary Withdrawals: Officials: 20 years of simple services.

P. Junior: 15 years of simple services and 33 years of age.

Mandatory retirement by age: 10 years of computed services of a military nature.

Mandatory retirement for incomplete or complete physical disability not contracted in "Act of Service": 10 years of computed services.

Mandatory withdrawal due to incomplete or complete physical disability contracted in "Act of Service": 1 day of services rendered.

Machine Translated by Google

Other types of Retirement: 20 years of simple services.

The Retirement Credit is calculated taking into account the many/30th parts according to the years of services computed (with a maximum of 30).

2) Law 16,333 of December 1, 1992.

Voluntary Withdrawals:

Officers: 20 years of simple services.
Junior Staff: 20 years of simple services and 38 years of age.

The Retirement Credit is calculated taking into account the /30th parts according to the years of services computed and a percentage is made according to the following table: 80%

20 to 25 years	
25 to 30 years	90%
from 30 onwards	100%

Laws that establish ages for the status of Mandatory Retirement

Art.192 Literal A of Law 14,157 of February 21, 1974 (Army, Air Force, SG and ST Navy).

Lt. General and General	60 years
Colonel	55 years
Lt. Colonel	52 years
Major	48 years
Captain to Ensign	44 years
SMO	55 years
1st Sergeant	52 years
Sergeant	50 years
Corporal 1st	48 years
Corporal 2nd	46 years
soldier 1st	45 years
Private 2nd	40 years

Art. 13 Law 14,726 of November 15, 1977 (for Military Justice officials)

Officers (1st Lt., 2nd Lt. and Alf.)	55 years
Troop (SOM, 1st Sgt., Cbos, Sdos)	50 years

Art. 78 Law 14,747 of December 28, 1977 (Admin. and Aeronautical Personnel)

SOM and Aeronautical Sup. 1st	56 years
Sergeant and Airman Instructor Sergeant	54 years
and Main Airman Cbo.de 1st and	52 years
Airman 1st Cbo. 2nd Airman and	45 years
2nd Airman 1st Soldier and 3rd	45 years
Airman 2nd Soldier	45 years
	36 years

Machine Translated by Google

Immediate Superior Grade Assignments •

Mandatory Withdrawals by Age (Junior Personnel)

From Cbo. 2nd to Sgt. 1st

Army - Art. 154 Law 15,688 of November 30, 1984 (25 effective years)

Navy - Art. 120 Law 10,808 of October 16, 1946 (25 counted years)

F. Air and Serv. Art. 330 - Law 10,757 of July 27, 1946 (25 counted years)

For SOM - Army - Art. 2nd Law 15,547 of May 17, 1984 (25 effective years)

Navy - Art. 1 Law 15,547 of May 17, 1984 (25 effective years)

F. Air and Serv. - Art. 3 Law 15,547 of May 17, 1984 (25 effective years)

From 25 to 30 effective years - Lt. assignments. 2nd

More than 30 effective years - Lt. assignments. 1st

• Mandatory Retirements by Age for Senior Officers (Colonel and Captain of Ship)

Art. 136 of Law 16,170 of December 28, 1990 (qualified Fit or Very Fit with 1st Per. Degree)

Voluntary Retirement for Senior Officers (Colonel and Navy Captain) Air Force and Navy - Art.1º Law 15,010 of May 6, 1980 (40 years of comp. service)*

Army - Art. 240 Law 15,688 of November 30, 1984 (36 years of effective service)*

* They must be qualified "Very Apt" and charge at least the 1st installment of PG

• Compulsory Withdrawals for Incomplete Physical Disabilities contracted in the Act of Service (Apart from the GIS, they are granted 30 computed years and 30 progressive troop years) Art. 202 Lit. A of Law 14,157 of February 21, 1974.

Higher Grade assignments, taking into account the grade held

• Compulsory Withdrawals due to Complete Physical Disability and Deaths, contracted in "Act of Service".

- Art. 202 Literal B of Law 14,157 of February 21, 1974 - Art. 54

Law 14,252 of August 22, 1974, respectively

1) Sr. 2º and Sdo.1º	Ensign Assignment
2) Cbo. 2nd and Cbo.	2nd Lieutenant Assignment
1st 3) Sgt. and Sgt. 1st	1st Lieutenant Assignment
4) SOM	Captain Assignment
5) Ensign and Lt. 2nd	Captain Assignment
6) 1st Lt.	Major Assignment
7) Captain	Lieutenant Colonel Assignment
8) Major	Colonel Assignment
9) Lt. Col. and Col.	General Assignment
10) Overall	Grade allowance increased by 1/5 of its amount

Machine Translated by Google

Art. 194 Law 15,688 of November 30, 1984 (service corps personnel, Farriers, Military Bands)

Lieutenant colonel	60 years
Elderly	58 years
Captain	56 years
1st lieutenant	54 years
2nd Lieutenant	52 years
Ensign	50 years
Chief Petty Officer	60 years
1st Sergeant	58 years
Sergeant	56 years
Corporal 1st	54 years
Corporal 2nd	52 years
Private 1st	50 years

Sole Art. Law 17,578 of October 15, 2002 (personnel dependent on the MDN)

Colonel	68 years
Lieutenant colonel	67 years
Elderly	66 years
Captain	65 years
1st Lieutenant	60 years
2nd Lieutenant	58 years
Ensign	56 years
SOM	54 years
1st Sergeant and Sergeant	52 years
Corporal 1st to Private 2nd	50 years

Art. 1 Law 17,579 of October 15, 2002 (subordinate personnel of the Professional, Administrative and Specialized Technical Corps referred to in Art. 230 of Law 15,688 of the Army)

SOM	60 years
1st Sergeant	58 years
Sergeant	56 years
Corporal 1st	54 years
Corporal 2nd	52 years
Private 1st	50 years

Benefits (comparative)

Law 16,629 of November 28, 1994.

It establishes that the basic retirement of military personnel cannot be less than military passivity. This provision applies exclusively to those who go into compulsory retirement for any of the following reasons:

A. Age, in this case having to compute a minimum of 25 years of military service simple.

B. Complete or incomplete physical disability contracted in "Act of Service".

Machine Translated by Google

C. Eight years of permanence in the rank for those who hold the rank of Lieutenant General, General or its equivalent.

D. For those who hold the position of Commander in Chief, for the reasons established in article 1 of Law 15,808, of April 7, 1986.

Law 16,674 of December 14, 1994.

General and Superior Officers who voluntarily retire, having completed a minimum of 36 years of effective service, are included in the benefits of Law 16,629.

Law 17,057 of December 18, 1998.

Declared included in the benefits of Law 16,629 of November 28, 1994, the heads of the Army Service Corps who have passed or will pass into a retirement situation as of the effective date of said Law, by application of the provisions in Article 196 of Decree Law 15,688 of November 30, 1984 (Organic of the Army).

Service Bonuses

Law 7,986 of August 26, 1926 - Art.20. Activity exposed to X-rays or Radium. (Double Time).

Law 9,744 of December 17, 1937 - Activity exposed to X-rays (modification) (Double Time).

Law 9,940 of July 2, 1940 - Special services exposed to life risks (3 x 4).

Law 12,445 of November 30, 1954 - Activity of telegraph operators (3 x 4).

Law 13,192 of November 12, 1963 - Include in Law 9,744 and 9,940 the MDN Personnel (3 x 4).

Law 14,189 of April 30, 1974 - More than 6 months and 1 day will be counted as one year in the total calculation.

Law 14,747 of December 27, 1977 - Art. 89 and 90. Personnel performing flight duty (Double Time).

Law 16,170 of December 28, 1990 - Art.105. Divers, paratroopers, handling of explosives, electricians (3 x 4).

Law 16,320 of November 17, 1992 - Flight hours for Officials (Double Time).

Law No. 17,193 of September 22, 1999 - Officers and Subordinate Personnel, paratroopers, divers (3 x 4).

Decree 25,089 of July 25, 1972 - Double Time in times of Internal War (4/15/72 – 7/12/72).

Decree 336/995 – Double Time for UN Missions

Decree 279/998 – Double Time for Mission in the Antarctic Continent.

Machine Translated by Google

teaching allowances

Law 13,640 of December 26, 1967 - Art. 67. Determines the ceiling at 20% of the maximum salary.

Law 16,226 of October 29, 1991 - Art. 57. Enables the transfer to other Organizations.

Law 16,736 of January 5, 1996 - Art. 121. Determines the ceiling at 20% of the total subject to montepío.

2. Health Service of the Armed Forces

The Military Health System dates from July 18, 1908, currently having as Mission: "Give support to the Armed Forces, protecting or recovering the health of its members, a service that will be extended to their families".

The National Directorate of Health of the Armed Forces provides coverage to 180,000 users throughout the country, reaching this coverage to all active and retired members of the Armed Forces, as well as their direct family members.

The services it provides are:

1st. Level of Care, Prevention and Health Promotion, provided by the polyclinics of the Armed Forces Central Hospital and by the polyclinics installed in the different units throughout the country (Primary Care Centers, Unit Care Centers). 2nd Level of Care that represents the

diagnosis and treatment of pathologies that are more complex than those of Level 1, but do not require prolonged hospitalization or high technology, is provided at the Central Hospital of the Armed Forces.

3rd. Level of Care that represents the diagnosis and treatment of the most complex pathologies that require prolonged hospitalization and high technology, is provided at the Central Hospital of the Armed Forces.

Machine Translated by Google

Likewise, it emphasizes Research and Teaching, aimed at the continuous improvement of the services provided, opening through agreements signed with the University of the Republic, the Faculty of Medicine and the Faculty of Chemistry.

The infrastructure of the System, which covers all corners of the country, includes:

Central Hospital of the Armed Forces

National Directorate of Peripheral Care (Directed at the 1st Level of Care)

Health Services of the Forces (Army, Navy, Air Force) Health Service of the Ministry of National Defense

Its budget is partially supported by the users themselves, with a fixed monthly contribution according to each hierarchy, in addition to the payment of tickets for the following items: • Polyclinic care •

Emergency care • Laboratory

tests, medicines, dentistry •

Out-of-hospital studies

Without taking personal compensation into account, these contributions mean 60% of the total annual Expenses and Investments of the entire Institution, with the State contributing the remaining 40%.

It should be noted that the Military Health System provides comprehensive coverage to a wide range of the country's population, the vast majority with low income levels.

3. Social Guardianship Service of the Armed Forces

Mission

Coverage of the Funeral Services and of the areas in which the improvement of the quality of life of the FETS beneficiaries will be sought, in everything that is not included in the missions of the S.VV.FF.AA. and the DNSFF.AA.

Machine Translated by Google

Purposes

Serve active and retired personnel and their families, in general the most vulnerable members.

Provide services and allocate resources to enable them to exercise their rights to a healthy, physical and moral life, to grow and develop in a decent environment; to live in a hygienic and comfortable environment, to education and recreation. Provide protection in old age and at the time of death.

General functions

Address the needs of a social nature of active and retired Military Personnel, their families and Pensioners, seeking to solve their specific problems, in the areas of minority, old age, recreation and health support.

Ensure the adequate provision of Funeral Services, Pantheons, Niches and Urnals administered by the STS and transfers of bodies.

Legal advice in general.

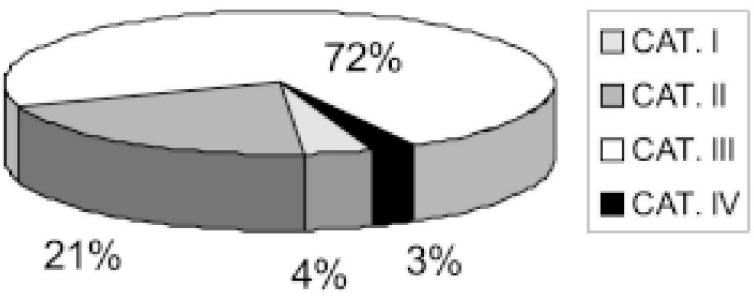
Administration and maintenance of the Physical Recovery and Rest Center, Vacation Colony, Nursing Home, Residential for relatives of subordinate personnel interned in the HCFF.AA., pantheons and urnals in Cementerio del Norte, Buceo and C. Pan do.

Health support in case of disability, disability and the need for orthopedic or sensory prostheses.

Administration of the Special Fund for Social Protection (FETS) according to Decree Law 15,569 of June 1, 1984.

RESOURCES

The Special Fund for Social Protection, the only economic resource for its operation, is integrated with 1% of the allocations of all its contributors (Art. 107, Law 17,556 of September 18, 2002), constituting a Third-Party Fund, not considering Resources of Special Affectation (Art. 40, Law 17,296 of February 21, 2001).



Machine Translated by Google

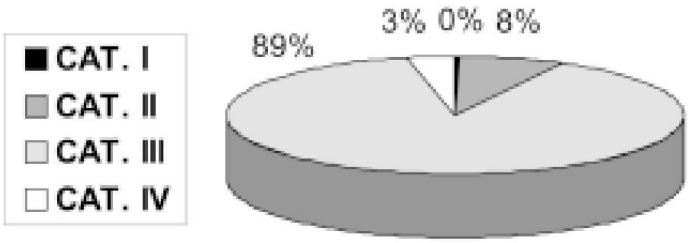
SOCIAL BENEFITS PROVIDED BY THE SERVICE • Funeral
Area • Elderly
Area • Minority
Area • Recreation
Area • Health
Support Area • Legal
Advice Area
• Other Supports

FUNERAL SERVICES CARRIED OUT

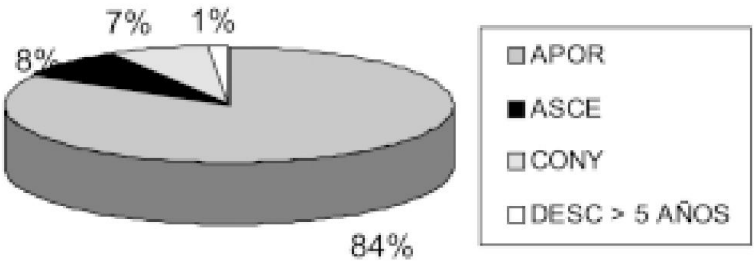
Year 2002

	CAT. Yo	CAT. II	CAT. II	TOTAL CAT.IV	
MONTEVIDEO	27	137	470	17	651
INSIDE	2	56	660	24	742

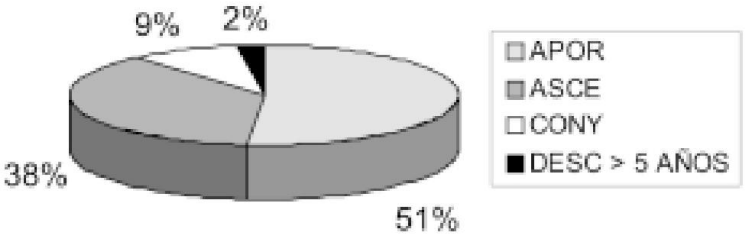
GRAND TOTAL:	**1,393**



FUNERAL SERVICE
MONTEVIDEO AND INTERIOR
Period 01/01/02 to 12/31/02



Machine Translated by Google



Percentage Difference of the Increase in Prices of Funeral Services in relation to Salary Increases - Period Jun.99 – May.03

		CAT. Yo	CAT. II	CAT. II	CAT. IV.
Increase in funeral services	Montevideo	48%	43%	100%	69%
	Inside	44%	42%	63%	63%

Increase in remuneration personal military	July-99			1.50%
	January-00			1.50%
	Jan-01			3%
	Jan-02			1.50%
	Jan-03	3.00%	1.30%	2.15%
	Increases Granted:			9.65%

DIFFERENCE PERCENTAGE	MONTEVIDEO	38%	33%	90%	59%
	INSIDE	3. 4%	33%	53%	53%

Current Funeral Service Categories in Mdeo. as of September 1, 2003 and in the Interior as of October 1, 2003 according to Dec. 316/002 (Official D. 08.26.02)

Category I General Officers, Superiors and equivalent to said hierarchies.

Category II Chiefs, Officials and equated to said hierarchies.

Category III Relatives of Cat. I and II, Cadets, Aspirants and Pensioners of Contributors of Cat. I and II.

Category IV Sub-Officers and equated to those hierarchies.

Category V Classes, Soldiers and Apprentices and equated to those hierarchies.

Category VI Relatives and pensioners of the contributors of Cat. IV and V.

Category VII Children under 5 years of age and fetuses of contributors in Categories I, II, IV and V.

Machine Translated by Google

Funeral Service Transfer of Bodies - Period 01/01/02 – 12/31/02

Made by: Van

STSFF.AA.	219
undertakers	25
TOTAL	244

Elderly Area

- Nursing Home No. 1 “Los Cerrillos” - Administered by the STSFF.AA

Self-valid people. Male staff.

ABILITY:	29
RESIDENTS:	16

- Health Homes

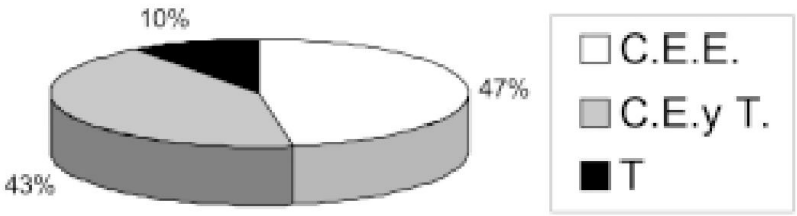
Non-self-validating people

Beneficiaries:	32
Total Health Homes:	twenty-one

Minority

- Support in the minority area for:

Specialized Teaching Center	184
Specialized Centers and Transportation	133
Transport	26
Total	343



Recreation Area

- Vacation Camp in Parador Tajes for minor children of Military Personnel of the armed forces
- Camps in Parador Tajes

total children	1,100
total adults	42
Total teachers	2

Units that attended: Army, National Navy, Air Force, MDN

Machine Translated by Google

Health Support Area

Provision of accommodation to female companions living in the interior of the country of the contributors who are interned at the HCFF.AA.

• January to May 2003: 80 •

Average 6 days p/c. (390 days)

Legal Advice Area

Internal advice

• Advice to the STS Management

• Processing tenders

• Legal advice

External counseling

• Advice and sponsorship in lawsuits for FETS contributors • Legal advice •

Advice on individual litigation

that can be resolved in the jurisdiction of the Judiciary

Exceptions are:

• Matters: military, commercial, labor, criminal or that have an economic value greater than UR 1000

• Matters that are against the State, especially the MDN • Matters in

which two or more soldiers are in conflict • Average daily consultation

legal advice (according to hierarchy):

Junior Pers.:	77%
Pensioners:	17%
Upper person:	6%
Total daily queries:	18

Note: "enquiry" means the presence of the interested party, either for the first time or to find out about a process that has already started.

Conclusions:

Most of the staff assisted are junior and retired.

• Most of the problems are related to Family Law (alimony, conservatorship and

divorce). • Other supports

Decree 472/990 compensation for claims (administered by the MDN)

Machine Translated by Google

prosthetics and orthotics

- Wheelchair
- Crystals
- Contact lenses
- Intraocular lens
- Orthopedic shoe
- Ear mold
- Orthopedic boot
- Walker
- Crutches
- Parapodium
- Leather soles
- Earphones

Machine Translated by Google

DOCUMENTARY ANNEX

Machine Translated by Google

DRAFT GUIDELINES FOR THE PREPARATION OF DOCUMENTS ON POLICIES AND DOCTRINES OF DEFENSE (WHITE PAPERS)

(Approved by the Committee on Hemispheric Security at the meeting of October 22, 2002)

Introduction

The countries of the Americas have identified the preparation and exchange of White Papers on Defense as a useful confidence- and security-building mechanism for promoting security in the Hemisphere. This study is intended to briefly review essential characteristics of these documents and explain their foundations and their process of preparation. A list of the components that they usually contain is also included.

It is important to point out that in the Americas there is no standard format established by common agreement for the White Papers, which is perhaps a logical consequence of the diverse historical, geographical, cultural, political and fiscal contexts in which the countries of the Americas define the threats to its security and its defense objectives, capabilities and constraints. However, there are elements common to many White Papers. This document considers the basic principles and raises issues that might be convenient for governments to consider when preparing their own White Papers, based on the experience of OAS member states that have already undertaken this process.

The Defense White Paper: Essential Features

A Defense White Paper is a key policy document setting out the government's defense concept. It is a public document that presents the broad strategic policy framework for defense planning, with a medium-term perspective. It is not expected to be redrafted every one or two years, but rather to provide sufficient perspective for multi-year planning and budgeting. Its design must be flexible enough to accommodate small changes in the security environment. A new White Paper is normally prepared when there are major changes in the strategic environment or when public priorities change substantially.

The Defense White Papers are produced after extensive consultations, inside and outside the Government. These documents are intended to reflect a broad-based consensus regarding the role defense forces should play in the country, in the context of national priorities and the country's legal framework and resources.

Machine Translated by Google

The White Papers record the analyzes carried out by the Government regarding the country's security environment, both internally and internationally.

This work may include an assessment of traditional and non-traditional risks and factors affecting the country's security. The document highlights issues of the highest priority for the country in question and outlines how to implement defense policy to address these security concerns. The current and planned capabilities and functions of the defense forces are also described in broad terms.

The White Papers are also instruments tending to make the responsibility effective. It is essential that the policies and objectives stated in them refer to and be consistent with the levels of resources that the Government will make available to the defense forces. They may contain measurable performance criteria (for example, target dates for the restructuring of the Armed Forces or maximum time frames for the deployment of a certain military asset). This allows the Ministry of Defense and the Armed Forces to be held accountable for the stipulated objectives and also allows these organizations to justify the requests for budgetary resources they need to achieve that level of performance, for the purposes of complying with the Government's Defense Policy.

Benefits and advantages of preparing a Defense White Paper

The preparation of a Defense White Paper is in itself a fundamental task in democracy. This process requires extensive collaboration between civilians and the military. The consultation process between two or more political authorities, government ministries, the Armed Forces and the public, leads to a broad understanding of the functions and value of the Armed Forces. Therefore, the final product of this process gives the national defense policy greater democratic legitimacy than if it were created without debate or consultation.

As it is a public document, the White Paper explains what functions the Armed Forces perform and why these functions are important to citizens.
It helps create public support that will support the continued financing of the defense budget in a context of pressures from competing national policy interests.

As a public policy instrument, the White Paper provides guidance to the Ministry of Defense and the Armed Forces regarding the Government's expectations regarding their functions. It also provides the foundation and the necessary powers for the allocation of resources to the defense forces and legitimizes the spending of public funds for that purpose.

By virtue of its strategic perspective, a White Paper is an important instrument for the justification of budgetary resources throughout a multi-annual time frame. Consequently, the certainty of having predictable financing is an important adjunct to the purposes of ongoing defense planning processes.

Defense White Papers have also been found to be important confidence- and security-building measures. Its preparation and distribution increases transparency, not only in the internal context, but also internationally.
Consultation with allies, neighbors and other regional and international partners who may be affected by the White Papers policy is especially important for the purposes

Machine Translated by Google

to avoid misinterpretations of a country's intentions. The exchange of White Papers also promotes a constructive policy dialogue on the changing security environment and the assessment of traditional and non-traditional threats, as well as on evolving trends in defense policy and planning between military authorities and the defense officials from different countries.

The process

Policy Context:

Defense White Papers are a fundamental expression of national policy. The final product is a statement of public policy and not simply the policy of the Ministry of Defense or the Armed Forces. The policy expressed in the White Paper must be consistent with the purposes, priorities and objectives of the Government, including foreign policy. Obviously, the White Paper must also respect the Constitution and the country's legal framework.

Budget issues represent an essential part of the domestic policy debate.
The White Paper must address questions regarding resources, since the availability of financing for capital, operational and personnel expenses will determine whether or not the defense forces are in a position to meet the objectives stated in this respect.

Regarding the international political context, a White Paper confirms the country's bilateral, regional and multilateral obligations and commitments. In this case, too, these functions have resource implications that need to be taken into account in the budget planning process.

Consult with key players:

The preparation of a White Paper represents a consultation process led by the Government at the highest levels. The Government –the elected political executive– is the authority with supreme competence for the establishment of orientations with respect to national politics. It is therefore the Government that provides the political guide to the elaboration of the White Paper and sifts the interests, demands and pressures of all the interested parties for the purpose of adopting decisions on their relative priority in the context of the broader purposes of the Government. .

For the purposes of making informed decisions, the Government can rely on the recommendations and input of the relevant ministries, as well as the advice of parliamentary or congressional committees. The views of the general public, non-governmental organizations, private companies, academia, think tanks and international partners are also important for the purposes of the process and the Government and the Ministry of Defense may take the initiative to involve these groups in different stages of preparing the White Paper.

The Minister of Defense fulfills a cardinal role in the elaboration of the defense conception and agenda. The senior hierarchy of the Ministry and the Armed Forces provide the Minister with policy analysis and military advice. Your recommendations

Machine Translated by Google

they must take into account the assessment made by the Government of the strategic environment, the defense needs of the country, the goals and priorities of the Government and the resources available. This contribution is based on internal evaluations and consultations with authorities from other government ministries and external experts. Modern communications technology creates possibilities for wide open consultation through the creation, for example, of Internet sites where members of the public can make their views known.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs is continuously consulted throughout the process of drafting the White Paper, since defense policy must be compatible with and support the country's foreign policy objectives. The Ministry of Foreign Relations usually also acts as a vehicle for transmitting the opinions of international partners.

Several other ministries or subnational jurisdictions (states, provinces) may also have a direct interest in the consultations, especially in cases where the Armed Forces provide important services to them, often in non-traditional settings. It may be necessary to resort, for example, to the maritime surveillance capacity of the Armed Forces so that other ministries can fulfill their tasks in terms of fisheries protection, drug interdiction, humanitarian assistance or environmental protection.

Consultation with central national budget and spending agencies (for example, Privy Council Office or Ministry of the Presidency, Ministry of Finance, Treasury, etc.) is essential to define resource constraints in which context national defense must be carried out. In this order of ideas, almost all the ministries will have a direct interest in the White Paper, to the extent that the resources available to the defense budget affect the volume of resources that remain to finance other ministries.

In general, members of Parliament or Congress play an important role in the preparation of White Papers. Committee meetings can be held to hear from military authorities and civil servants from different ministries, as well as from non-governmental specialists in defense and security policy, academics and members of the public. In addition, the members of the commissions can travel to different parts of the country or abroad to carry out consultations and hold public hearings or municipal meetings. These mechanisms not only promote a broad public debate, but they also involve political authorities that do not belong to the government party, so that they participate in the formulation of national policy. In addition, this process often results in extensive coverage in the media, thereby achieving increased national attention to public policy analysis.

In addition to participating in consultations promoted by the Government or its Ministry of Defense, representatives of the private sector can also play a very proactive role by incorporating their views into the public debate and policy process through other channels. Study groups, academics, representatives of private companies, non-governmental organizations and others can organize conferences, give interviews, publish articles in the media or in the specialized press, write to elected officials and advocate, in other ways, for special interests for the purposes of preparing the White Paper.

Machine Translated by Google

Issues of concern to international partners interested in or likely to be affected by the White Paper should also be considered. Consultations can be carried out with allies or neighbors with whom the State maintains treaties or bilateral or regional agreements. In addition, if the White Paper implies support for the achievement of international peace and security objectives of multilateral organizations such as the United Nations, those entities must also take part in the consultation process.

Specific consultation mechanisms vary from country to country depending on national structures, policies and practices. It is the responsibility of the Government to determine the way to organize and coordinate the global consultation processes in order to formulate a coherent White Paper on Defense, which will make it possible to adequately attend to the country's internal and international security interests.

The content: Common components of the White Papers

The following is a compilation of common components of the White Papers; In addition, suggestions are presented for the organization of these components.

I. Defense policy and doctrine

A. Assessment of the security environment and internal context

It includes the description of the global, regional and national security environment. The assessment is increasingly based on a multidisciplinary concept of security, and includes consideration of traditional and non-traditional hazards and factors that affect the security of the country and its inhabitants.

A description of the internal context (overall government priorities, budgetary problems) should be included, which is the framework in which decisions regarding defense policy and its implementation have to be made.

B. Reaction strategy against perceived dangers and compliance with international commitments

This section sets out the broad policy approach that the Government will take, through its Ministry of Defense and its Armed Forces, to respond to the security threats and concerns identified in its security environment assessment.

C. Functions and missions of the Armed Forces

Although the functions and missions of the Armed Forces have traditionally consisted of protecting the State, its territory and its inhabitants against external aggressions, currently there is a tendency to also include non-traditional functions, such as providing assistance to other ministries of Government. For example, air and maritime surveillance capabilities can represent important support so that the ministries responsible for fisheries, the environment, immigration, customs, drug interdiction, search and rescue can fulfill their tasks.

Another key consideration is whether the Government wishes to use the capabilities of the Armed Forces to strengthen international peace and security. a backup

Machine Translated by Google

This genre can cover a wide range of functions, such as supplying troops for peacekeeping or peacebuilding plans, providing operational support for humanitarian assistance or in post-war or natural disaster situations, or providing back-up military technical expertise and advice. for international arms control regimes or agreements.

Those roles vary from country to country depending on the country's strategic assessment, legal framework, history, geography, and national consensus about the role of the Armed Forces.

II. Capacities

This section provides a description of the current and scheduled capabilities of the Armed Forces. As already noted, it is useful to include performance standards in the capability statement, as such criteria facilitate accountability.

III. Budget and resource issues

Financial and human resource considerations are essential for the Ministry of Defense and the Armed Forces to achieve the Government's objectives.
For this reason, it is important that the commitment to deliver the above capabilities is backed by a solid financial and staffing plan.

IV. Future orientation: modernization of the defense forces, large-scale arms acquisition, etc.

The Defense White Paper should highlight any major changes scheduled, such as restructuring of defense forces, significant increases or decreases in personnel, large-scale arms acquisitions, or other decisions that significantly influence policy or capabilities of the Armed Forces. It is extremely useful that these decisions are taken in a transparent way, in order to build confidence and security.

V. Military defense structure

From the point of view of transparency, it is also useful to describe the military structure of the defense.

Machine Translated by Google

FIRST CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS WILLIAMSBURG - VIRGINIA - UNITED STATES OF AMERICA - JULY 24-26, 1995

WILLIAMSBURG PRINCIPLES

The First Defense Ministerial Conference of the Americas (I –CMDA) was held in the city of Williamsburg, United States of America, between July 24 and 26, 1995, at the invitation of Dr. WILLIAM J. PERRY, Secretary of Defense of the United States of America with the participation of 34 countries: Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominica, Ecuador, United States of America, El Salvador , Grenada, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, the Dominican Republic, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, Uruguay and Venezuela.

At that time they agreed:

1. Reiterate the commitment of the Santiago agreement that the preservation of democracy is the basis for guaranteeing our mutual security.
2. Recognize that the Military and Security Forces play a fundamental role in sustaining and defending the legitimate interests of sovereign democratic states.
3. Reaffirm the commitments of our countries in Miami and Managua that our Armed Forces must be subordinate to the democratically instituted authority, act within the limits of the National Constitutions and respect human rights in training and practice.
4. Increase transparency in defense matters, through the exchange of information, the communication of defense expenditures and a greater dialogue between civilians and the military.
5. Establish as a goal for our hemisphere, the resolution of disputes through negotiation and the broad adoption of confidence-building measures, all in synchrony with hemispheric economic integration, and recognize that the development of our economic security profoundly affects our security. for defense and vice versa.
6. Promote greater cooperation in defense in support of voluntary participation in peace operations sponsored by the United Nations and cooperate, in a complementary role, in the fight against narcoterrorism.

Machine Translated by Google

SECOND CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS SAN CARLOS DE BARILOCHE - ARGENTINA 07 TO 09 OCTOBER 1996

DECLARATION OF SAN CARLOS DE BARILOCHE

The Second Ministerial Conference on Defense of the American Continent took place in San Carlos de Bariloche, Argentina, between October 7 and 9, 1996 at the invitation of Lic. JORGE DOMÍNGUEZ, Minister of Defense of Argentina, as representative of his Government and with the participation of 30 countries: Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominica, Ecuador, United States of America, El Salvador, Grenada, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico , Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Dominican Republic, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, Uruguay and Venezuela.

During this conference, the delegations discussed the broad spectrum of security concerns and interests of the participating States. Statements from the Opening Meeting and these discussions covered topics such as confidence-building measures, cooperation in peacekeeping, the impact of crime and drugs on security, the threat posed by illegal arms trafficking and the impact of economic issues on security.

They noted that in view of the importance of the political, social and economic challenges faced by their nations, defense organizations are essential institutions of sovereign states.

In the course of their discussions:

1. They recalled the "Santiago Commitment to Democracy and Renewal of the Inter-American System", adopted by the Assembly of the Organization of American States in Santiago, Chile, in 1991 and the Conference held in Williamsburg, Virginia, United States of America, in July 1995, emphasizing that representative democracy is the fundamental basis of hemispheric security.
2. They highlighted the need to deepen inter-American cooperation for the maintenance of peace and the strengthening of hemispheric security, preserving the sovereignty of each State recognized by International Law and, in particular, by the charters of the United Nations and the OAS.
3. Bearing in mind the "Santiago Declaration on confidence- and security-building measures" adopted by the OAS in November 1995, they considered that mutual confidence-building measures are suitable instruments for peacekeeping, since they contribute to a better relationship between countries, promoting better levels of transparency, cooperation and exchange of information on issues of defense and hemispheric security.
4. Urge all the nations of the hemisphere to promote, through their active and voluntary participation, the success of peacekeeping operations, in accordance with the Charter of the United Nations.
5. Take note of the initiatives proposed at this Conference and the conclusions reached by the Working Groups.

Machine Translated by Google

6. The Delegations congratulate and thank the Government and the people of the Argentine Republic for the warm hospitality and for their successful organization and management of the Second Defense Ministerial Conference.

Machine Translated by Google

THIRD CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS CARTAGENA DE INDIAS - COLOMBIA - NOVEMBER 29 TO DECEMBER 03, 1998

DECLARATION OF CARTAGENA

The Defense Ministers and Heads of Delegation participating in the Third Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas, meeting in the city of Cartagena de Indias, Republic of Colombia, from November 29 to December 3, 1998, at the invitation of Lic. RODRIGO LLOREDA CAICEDO, Minister of National Defense of Colombia, with the participation of 31 countries: Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominica, Ecuador, El Salvador Dominican Republic, Grenada, Guatemala, Guyana, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, Uruguay, and Venezuela, United States of America.

CONSIDERING the initiatives of the II Summit of the Americas, held in Santiago, Chile, particularly with regard to promoting regional dialogue to revitalize and strengthen the Inter-American System;

BEARING IN MIND the willingness of the participating States to promote Conferences of Defense Ministers, as a hemispheric meeting mechanism on security and defense issues;

REAFFIRMING the important role of the Conferences of Defense Ministers in fulfilling the principles and objectives established in Williamsburg and San Carlos de Bariloche, among them the urgency of deepening inter-American cooperation for the maintenance of peace and the strengthening of hemispheric security;

TAKING INTO ACCOUNT the need to generate a greater understanding of the vulnerability and special security concerns of the Island States of the Caribbean;

REAFFIRMING also that the consolidation of democratic processes and respect for human rights strengthens coexistence among States and security in the hemisphere;

DECLARE:

1. The relevance of the commitments made by the Heads of State and Government at the Summit of the Americas to promote regional dialogue and foster a climate of security and trust among the Nations of the Hemisphere, and their commitment to democratic systems of government, fundamental element of hemispheric security, in accordance with the principles adopted in Santiago de Chile in 1991, in Williamsburg in 1995 and in San Carlos de Bariloche in 1996.
2. The need to strengthen the institutions of the Americas related to the different aspects of security, including mechanisms for prevention and assistance in the event of natural disasters.

Machine Translated by Google

3. The importance of stimulating meetings and exchanges between military authorities and of defense, be they of a bilateral, subregional or regional nature.
4. The right of each nation to maintain military forces to fulfill the responsibilities enshrined in its Constitution, in accordance with the charters of the United Nations and the Organization of American States.
5. That the adoption of confidence- and security-building measures has strengthened mutual understanding and has contributed to regional security, economic and social development, and hemispheric integration.
6. The importance and effectiveness of the Conference of the Central American Armed Forces CFAC, as a regional security and defense body, whose postulates are consistent with the spirit of hemispheric integration, which has allowed it to develop aspects of cooperation, measures to promote trust and transparency.
7. Their support for the voluntary and active participation of the nations of the hemisphere in peacekeeping operations and for the efforts of the Organization of American States to rid the region of the dangers posed by antipersonnel mines.
8. Their commitment to resolve conflicts between States through the peaceful settlement of disputes in accordance with the Charters of the United Nations and the Organization of American States.
9. Support for the current efforts of the Organization of American States in the adoption of the Agreement on Transparency in the Acquisition of Arms as a step to increase hemispheric security and reduce the risk of conflict.
10. Support for a practical approach to address the potential destabilizing effects of the proliferation of small arms and light weapons, recognizing the importance of the Inter-American Convention against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition and Explosives, and other Related Materials.
11. Their condemnation of all forms of terrorism, including non-traditional ones, and their commitment to support the application of the recommendations of the Inter-American Specialized Conference in Lima on terrorism, and the consensus reached at the Mar del Plata Conference, which are dedicated to generating hemispheric cooperation to repudiate it in all its forms as a crime that threatens democracy in the Hemisphere.
12. The commitment to International Law, a basic element for reaching consensual and representative agreements, for the sake of a peaceful coexistence of mutual respect and solidarity among States, with due observance of the principle enshrined in the Charter of the Organization of American States, that the international order essentially consists of respect for the personality, sovereignty and independence of States.
13. His firm adherence to the principles of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights on the occasion of its fiftieth anniversary.
14. The need to stimulate education and training in Human Rights and International Humanitarian Law for members of the military and Defense forces.

Machine Translated by Google

15. Intensify its efforts in the OAS Committee on Hemispheric Security to revitalize and strengthen the institutional framework of the Inter-American System in security aspects.

16. His special satisfaction for the peace agreement reached by the Republics of Ecuador and Peru.

17. Their full support for the internal peace initiative undertaken by the Government of Colombia.

18. Your sympathy and support for the governments and peoples of the Caribbean and Central American countries that recently suffered the devastating effects of natural disasters.

19. That the host country of the next Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas will perform the functions of Pro Tempore Secretariat.

20. The satisfaction with the decision of the Federative Republic of Brazil to host the Fourth Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas in the year 2000.

21. Its most sincere thanks to the Government and people of Colombia for the warm hospitality extended and for the efficient organization of the Third Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas.

Machine Translated by Google

FOURTH CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS

MANAUS - BRAZIL - OCTOBER 16 TO 21, 2000

MANAUS DECLARATION

The Heads of Delegations, participating in the IV Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas in the city of Manaus, Federative Republic of Brazil, from October 16 to 21, 2000;

INSPIRED by the commitments made by our Heads of State and Government at the Summits of the Americas, held in Miami and Santiago, and by the goals set in Williamsburg, San Carlos de Bariloche, and Cartagena de Indias; after examining and evaluating the range of issues that involve hemispheric defense and security interests, at the close of the work of the IV Defense Ministerial Conference of the Americas

DECLARE:

1. Democracy and its institutions are essential elements for security hemispheric.
2. The Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas has the exclusive purpose to promote reciprocal knowledge and the exchange of ideas in the field of defense and security.
3. The work of the Defense Ministerial Conference must continue, recommending, in this regard, the need for coordination and cooperation between countries. The thematic agenda, resulting from the consensus of the participating countries, is essential for the success of the Conference, agreeing to maintain the practice of holding preparatory meetings with the specific purpose of preparing it.
4. The Defense Ministerial Conferences of the Americas already held, including this one, considered topics of high interest to the participating countries, namely:

   • Hemispheric security; • The measures of mutual confidence;

   • Regional cooperation for defense and development;

   • The role of the Armed Forces in democracy.

5. The differences between subregional realities do not constitute barriers to cooperation and exchange, but they must be respected and taken into account in the conception of a balanced security system, which recognizes the peculiar strategic contexts of the three Americas. There is a need to continue the studies in order to review the current Hemispheric Security System.
6. It is necessary to define the concepts of security and defense to facilitate their doctrinal understanding in the hemispheric sphere.
7. The States must work in the sense of consolidating peace in the American space and value the principles and norms of International Law, enshrined in the Charters of the UN and the OAS, referring to self-determination, integrity

Machine Translated by Google

territory, non-intervention, the peaceful settlement of disputes, economic and social development, and the right to self-defense.

8. Within the framework of existing peace and cooperation in the hemisphere, each American country is free to determine its own defense requirements, including the mission, personnel, and composition of the Defense Forces necessary to guarantee its sovereignty. The Ministers reiterate the region's commitment to non-proliferation and the elimination of all weapons of mass destruction.

9. The security and defense of each country are responsibilities of society as a whole and not only of the military, so it is essential to train civilians in defense matters, as well as the integration between civilians and military in the discussions of related topics.

10. The participation of those responsible for the defense of the American countries in meetings and events of a bilateral, subregional or regional nature is important and should be encouraged.

11. The adoption of measures to promote mutual trust and security contributes to understanding among the American countries, favoring economic and social development, as well as integration, at the hemispheric, regional, and bilateral levels, for which we will work to: • Consider the

adoption of new confidence and security measures that maintain peace and foster increasing levels of cooperation and transparency in hemispheric security and defense matters; • Insist on the ratification of the Inter-

American Convention on Transparency in the Acquisition of Conventional Weapons and the Inter-American Convention against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives, and Other Related Materials; • Participate fully in the United Nations register of

conventional weapons, highlighting the advisability of stimulating greater participation of the parties in the process of effective implementation of the Ottawa Convention on anti-personnel mines; • Stimulate the participants in the elaboration of a defense policy and

doctrinal documents consistent with the participation of our Presidents in the Declaration of Santiago.

12. The formulation of defense policies and the publication of White Papers are important factors for strengthening confidence-building measures.
mutual.

13. The new threats to the security of States constitute a real risk to peace in the hemisphere and in the world, for which reason the exchange of information and cooperation is recommended, according to the needs and in accordance with the legislation of each country.

14. Active and voluntary participation in peacekeeping operations will be supported, when necessary. In this sense, we strongly recommend continuous training for said missions.

15. It is of paramount importance to continue supporting the efforts of States and Institutions dedicated to the fight against illicit drugs and criminal activities

Machine Translated by Google

related transnational corporations, recognizing that such acts present unique challenges linked to the security and stability of the region.

16. All forms of terrorism are reprehensible and continued hemispheric cooperation against such acts should be encouraged, taking into account that they represent a serious threat to democracy in the hemisphere.

17. Cooperation in the area of natural disasters should be encouraged, taking advantage of science and technology resources to prevent their occurrence and control their effects, in order to avoid or reduce damage to people, to the environment and heritage.

18. The implementation of education programs on human rights and international humanitarian law for members of the Armed Forces and civilian defense officials contribute to strengthening democracy and compliance with the law.

19. Transparency in budgetary processes and in the management of defense resources are important for strengthening measures of mutual confidence.

20. The conclusions reached by the Working Groups and the proposals presented by them deserve our full support, as they contribute to the objectives that guided the holding of this Conference.

Finally, the Heads of Delegations participating in the IV Defense Ministerial Conference of the Americas express their most sincere gratitude to the Government of the Federative Republic of Brazil for its kind hospitality and for the efficient organization and direction of the work of the IV Ministerial Conference. of Defense of the Americas and welcome, with satisfaction, Chile's offer to host the V Conference in 2002, where dialogue and hemispheric cooperation in the area of Defense will surely be deepened.

Machine Translated by Google

FIFTH CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS

SANTIAGO - CHILE - NOVEMBER 19 TO 22, 2002

DECLARATION OF SANTIAGO, CHILE

The Ministers of Defense of the Americas and Heads of Delegations participating in the V Conference of Ministers of Defense of the Americas, meeting in the city of Santiago, Chile, from November 19 to 22, 2002, at the invitation of the Minister of Defense National of Chile, Michelle Bachelet Jeria.

CONSIDERING:

- The commitments established by our Heads of State and Government in the declarations and action plans of the Summits of the Americas, held in Miami in 1994, in Santiago in 1998 and in Québec City in 2001.
- The principles that inspire the spirit of the Conferences of Defense Ministers of the Americas and the contents of the Declarations of Williamsburg, San Carlos de Bariloche, Cartagena de Indias and Manaus.
- That the V Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas has the sole purpose of promoting reciprocal knowledge and the exchange of ideas in the field of defense and security.
- The initiatives proposed in this Conference and the conclusions reached by the Working Groups of this Fifth Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas.

AWARE OF:

- The support of the Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean (ECLAC) to establish a "Common Standardized Methodology for the Measurement of Defense Expenditures" between Argentina and Chile, which constitutes an effective measure of mutual trust and transparency.
- The bilateral and subregional efforts developed to promote a hemispheric conception of security, the improvement and expansion of mutual confidence-building measures.
- The next Meeting of Experts on Confidence and Security Building Measures in accordance with the mandate of the Summit to be held in Miami in February 2003.
- The efforts of the Center for Hemispheric Defense Studies (CHDS), created at the request of the II Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas, held in Bariloche, in the training of civilians and soldiers in matters of security and defense and the contribution of It is to the development of mutual understanding and trust in the Hemisphere.
- The efforts developed by the States of North America, Central America, the Caribbean, by the Andean Community of Nations, and by the States of the Market of the South, Bolivia and Chile, to promote a common concept of security,

Machine Translated by Google

peace, improvement, and expansion of mutual confidence-building measures in the Hemisphere.

- Resolution A/RES/57/13 of the United Nations General Assembly dated November 14, 2002 entitled “South American Zone of Peace and Cooperation”.
- The Special Conference on Security, to be held in Mexico in May 2003, in accordance with the mandates of the II and III Summits of Heads of State and Government of the Americas.

DECLARE:

1. That Democracy and its institutions constitute essential elements for hemispheric security. In this context, they renew their commitment to the values that unite the governments represented here by the Defense Ministers, especially adherence to Democracy and its institutions, and respect for Human Rights.
   In particular, they express their commitment to the full application of the Inter-American Democratic Charter, adopted during the XXVIII Extraordinary General Assembly of the Organization of American States in Lima, Peru, in September 2001.

2. That in order to face the new transnational threats it is necessary to continue deploying efforts to consolidate constitutional democratic governments and their institutions, thus strengthening the rule of law and national sovereignties.

3. The importance of the principle of the constitutional subordination of the Armed and security Forces to the legally constituted civil authorities of our States, and respect for the Rule of Law of all national institutions and sectors of society, principles that are fundamental for democracy.
4. That the relationship between economic growth and security requires a greater commitment from the countries of the hemisphere to create opportunities and eliminate structural barriers to economic and social progress. Therefore, the adoption of effective policies such as the promotion of fair and equitable trade with a view to reducing poverty will contribute significantly to greater democratic stability and security in the hemisphere. At the same time, self-confidence is an indispensable component for economic and social development.
5. That corruption, in all its manifestations, and its impunity constitute destabilizing elements of democracy, governance, peace, and security; and therefore, it must be fought firmly and forcefully by the governments of the Americas.

6. The most energetic rejection of all forms of terrorism, whose actions threaten the most fundamental principles of civilization, and point out that the fight against terrorism demands a special effort to increase international cooperation both globally and in the hemispheric, regional , subregional and bilateral to jointly face this scourge, thus preserving the rule of law and International Law in our Hemisphere.

Machine Translated by Google

7. Their strongest condemnation of the terrorist attacks perpetrated against the United States of America in September 2001, and reaffirm the principle of hemispheric solidarity.

8. The need and common will to strengthen the institutions of the Americas related to the different aspects of defense and security, with the purpose of consolidating peace in the American region, within strict adherence to the norms of International Law enshrined in the UN and OAS Charters.

9. That, at the beginning of the 21st century, the international system has entered a stage strongly marked by globalization. In this context, the American region faces an additional, growing, more diverse and complex set of threats and challenges to States, societies and individuals, some of which are global and multidimensional, although they may affect States in different ways. . For these reasons, these threats and challenges need to be addressed in a comprehensive and multidimensional manner, and demand a coordinated search for solutions to common problems, as well as respect for the diversity of responses from each State.

10. That the region has been gradually transitioning towards a complex security system, made up of a network of old and new security institutions and regimes, both collective and cooperative, of hemispheric, regional, subregional and bilateral scope, which have gradually formed practice a new flexible security architecture. This has made it possible to provide the region with a growing level of stability and governability in the field of security and defense, to face both traditional threats and the set of risks and threats that have emerged during the globalization process.

11. That in compliance with the mandates of the II and III Summits of Heads of State and Government of the Americas and based on the new priorities in the field of security and a broad and enriched vision of the evolution of security institutions, security of the region, recommend that the Special Conference on Security to be held in Mexico, in May 2003, move towards updating and systematizing the common ordering principles for security in the region and consider their inclusion in the political declaration that it be adopted in it.

12. Their will to strengthen inter-institutional and intergovernmental coordination and security and defense regimes in the region that allow the protection of the population and the preservation of stability and peace.

13. To recommend that in the preparatory stages of the VI Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas, to be held in 2004, the issues related to the consolidation of conventional security be examined, in light of the new visions of security. hemispheric.

14. That within the framework of peace, cooperation, and stability achieved in the Hemisphere, each American State is free to determine its own instruments for defense, including the mission, personnel, and composition of the Defense and security Forces necessary to guarantee its sovereignty in accordance with the charters of the United Nations and the Organization of American States.

15. Reiterate the regional commitment to the non-proliferation of all weapons of mass destruction and to the full application of the Toxic Weapons Convention

Machine Translated by Google

and Biological Weapons, the Chemical Weapons Convention and the Nuclear Weapons Non-Proliferation Treaty.

16. Their commitment to the principles of peaceful settlement of disputes between States, abstention from the threat of the use or use of force, self-determination, non-intervention, economic and social development, and the right to self-defense, in accordance with international law, in accordance with the Charters of the United Nations and the Organization of American States.

17. Its full adherence to International Humanitarian Law and its total condemnation of attacks against the civilian population in conflict situations, as well as the participation of children in armed conflicts and the use of children by irregular forces.

18. That the existing subregional security and defense agreements contribute to hemispheric security, which must be respected and taken into consideration in the design of a cooperative security system that emphasizes conflict prevention and recognition of conflicts. peculiar strategic contexts of each subregion of the Hemisphere.

19. Their support for the voluntary and active participation of the nations of the Hemisphere in the Peace Operations mandated by the United Nations Organization, which are carried out by each State in accordance with their national interests and their internal legislation.

20. Their support for the efforts of the United Nations Organization, the Organization of American States and the different national demining programs, to eliminate from the region the threat posed to the civilian population by antipersonnel mines and social reintegration of surviving victims of mines, as well as their satisfaction with the progress made by the States of the region that are signatories to the Convention on the Prohibition of the Use, Stockpiling, Production and Transfer of Antipersonnel Mines, recommending that the States of the region move forward, to the extent possible, compliance with the deadlines established in the Convention. Likewise, it is recommended that States ratify and comply with the Convention on Prohibitions or Restrictions on the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons Considered to be Excessively Noxious or of

Indiscriminate.

21. To reiterate that the security and defense of each State constitute responsibilities of society as a whole and not only of the Armed Forces and Public Security, recognize the role of civil society and the need to reinforce the training of civilians and Civil-military cooperation in defense and security matters, respectively.

22. The need to promote and develop transparency in defense and public security policies, since they contribute to stability and security among the States of the region. The following initiatives stand out: • Promote the publication of Defense White

Papers, according to the specific realities of each State. In particular, they highlight the forthcoming publication of new White Papers in various States of the Hemisphere, documents that will contribute to consolidating the stability achieved by the region. In this regard, note is taken of the

Machine Translated by Google

document “Guidelines for the Preparation of Documents on National Defense Policies and Doctrines”, prepared by the OAS Committee on Hemispheric Security.

- Promote the development of new transparency initiatives in the field of defense and public security, in accordance with the peculiarities of specific bilateral realities with the support of specialized organizations such as ECLAC and the United Nations Regional Center for Peace, Disarmament and Development in Latin America. In this spirit, they congratulate the States that have made progress in the development of common standardized methodologies for the measurement of

defense spending. • Continue to increase the coverage and effectiveness of the Measures to Build Mutual Confidence and Security between the States, especially the realization of Combined Exercises of the Armed Forces and Public Security, the exchange of teachers and training, as well as other measures that lead to reinforce the bonds of friendship in the American Continent.

- Reiterate its willingness to fully participate in the United Nations Register of Conventional Arms, sending annual reports and reporting on this matter to the Organization of American States.
- Promote the exchange of information on the functions, procedures and institutional organization of the Ministries of Defense and Security and related institutions.
- Promote transparency in budgetary processes in the area of defense, as well as strict compliance in the annual submission of data to the United Nations Standardized Report on Military Expenditures.
- Consider ratifying the Inter-American Convention on Transparency in Conventional Weapons Acquisitions.

23. Strengthen the implementation, integration and continuity of education programs on Human Rights and International Humanitarian Law within the Armed Forces and security, since this contributes to the consolidation of democracy and compliance with the law. In this sense, the Ministers congratulate themselves on the progress made in the States of the region, and take note of the agreements reached during the Meeting of the Ministers of Defense, Public Security and the Heads of Delegation of Central America, Belize, Panama and the Dominican Republic. , held in San José, Costa Rica, on October 16, 2002, whose product was a "Consensus Document" that establishes standards on these matters.

24. The need to stimulate regional cooperation in the face of natural disasters and strengthen existing bilateral and multilateral actions, taking advantage of science and technology resources to prevent their occurrence and control their effects, in order to avoid or reduce damage to people, the environment and property.

25. Their satisfaction with the advances in the incorporation of women into the Armed and Security Forces in the States of the Hemisphere, thus granting a growing degree of equal opportunities, in accordance with the policies sovereignly defined by each State in the spirit proposed by the Plan of Action of the Third Summit of the Americas in Quebec City. They also value the

Machine Translated by Google

holding of the first "Seminar on the Role of Women in Peacekeeping Operations", within the framework of cooperation between the European Union and Latin America and the Caribbean, held in Santiago on November 4 and 5, 2002, hosting the mandate contained in Resolution 1325 of the United Nations Security Council of October 31, 2000.

26. Their satisfaction with the recent approval of regional instruments to address new threats such as security problems, in particular the Inter-American Convention Against Terrorism and the Inter-American Convention Against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives, and Other Materials Related, and recommend its ratification by all the States of the Hemisphere.

27. That it is important to continue supporting the solidarity efforts of the States and institutions dedicated to confronting the problem of illicit drugs and related transnational criminal activities, based on the principles of sovereignty, territorial integrity of the States, shared responsibility and with a focus comprehensive and balanced, recognizing that such acts present unique challenges linked to the security and stability of the region, therefore each State has the right to use the instruments it deems appropriate to address security problems caused by drug trafficking and request cooperation within the Hemisphere, with full respect for human rights and the rule of law.

28. Deliver its strongest support to the People and the Government of Colombia and its "Democratic Security Policy", aimed at strengthening its institutions, protecting its population and its infrastructure, in the context of International Humanitarian Law. These constitute essential elements for the full validity of its Rule of Law, the expression of its sovereignty and its democracy, which are being affected by terrorist activities and other forms of organized transnational crime.

29. Take note of the initiatives to discuss regional approaches regarding participation in Peacekeeping Operations under the United Nations mandate, or those at the request of the States involved, which will be analyzed by each of the States, according to their interests and its internal legislation.

30. Take note, likewise, of the ideas presented to carry out combined maritime operations, which merit detailed studies at the corresponding levels of the States.

31. Welcome the new member of the Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas and the new members of security institutions of the Inter-American System.

32. That the work carried out by the Conference of Defense Ministers should continue, reiterating the recommendation on the need for coordination and cooperation between States.

33. That, considering the preceding point, the outgoing presidency report to the Organization of American States (OAS) on the results of this Conference.

34. Your sincere thanks to the Government and the People of Chile for the hospitality given during this ministerial meeting.

Machine Translated by Google

35. Their satisfaction with the offer of the Republic of Ecuador to host the VI Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas in 2004, which was unanimously approved.

36. Take note with gratitude of the offer of the Republic of Nicaragua to host the VII Conference in 2006, which will be presented for consideration by the VI Conference of Defense Ministers in 2004.

Made this statement in Santiago, Chile, on the twenty-second day of November of the year two thousand and two.

Machine Translated by Google

SIXTH CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS QUITO – ECUADOR - NOVEMBER 16 TO 21, 2004

DECLARATION OF QUITO

Defense Ministers and Heads of Delegations participating in the VI Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas, meeting in the city of Quito, Ecuador, from November 16 to 21, 2004.

Considering:

1. The agreements and commitments assumed by the Heads of State and Government in the Summits in Miami, Santiago, Québec City and Monterrey.
2. The significance of the Special Conference on Security and the Declaration on Security in the Americas, which establishes the new conception of security in the Hemisphere, multidimensional in scope, which includes traditional threats and new threats, concerns and other challenges to the security of the States of the Hemisphere, incorporates the priorities of each State, contributes to the consolidation of peace, integral development, and social justice, and is based on democratic values, respect, promotion, and defense of human rights, solidarity, cooperation and respect for national sovereignty.
3. The principles and conclusions of the Conferences of Defense Ministers of the Americas, contained in the Declarations of Williamsburg, Bariloche, Cartagena, Manaus and Santiago.
4. The scope and contents of international instruments on Human Rights and International Humanitarian Law, particularly the Consensus Document of the Human Rights Initiative, approved at the meeting in Guatemala in 2002.
5. Bilateral and multilateral agreements in force among the countries of the Hemisphere.
6. The approaches, recommendations and conclusions reached in this Conference.

They declare that:

1. Democracy is an indispensable condition for stability, peace, security and the development of the States of the Hemisphere.

   They reaffirm their commitment to full observance of the Inter-American Democratic Charter, its values, principles, and mechanisms.

   They reaffirm the importance of the principle of the constitutional subordination of the Armed Forces and Public Security to the legally constituted civil authorities of their States and respect for the rule of law of all national institutions and sectors of society, principles that are fundamental for the democracy.

   Its States will continue to work together to ensure concrete follow-up and implementation of the Declaration on Security in the Americas and of the other commitments assumed at the Summits of the Americas and the agreements reached at the Conferences of Defense Ministers of the Americas.

Machine Translated by Google

2. Security is a multidimensional condition for the development and progress of our nations. Security is strengthened when we deepen its human dimension. Human security conditions improve with full respect for the dignity, human rights and fundamental freedoms of people, within the framework of the rule of law as well as through the promotion of economic and social development, education and the fight against poverty, disease and hunger.

   Security is essential to create economic and social opportunities for all and to generate a favorable environment to attract, retain, and productively use the investment and trade necessary to create jobs and fulfill the social aspirations of the Hemisphere.

   Extreme poverty and the social exclusion of large sectors of the population also affect stability and democracy, eroding social cohesion and violating the security of States.

3. Security and defense are the responsibility of the States and society as a whole and its democratic management is not exclusive to the Armed Forces and Public Security, depending on the case, the role of society being therefore essential in its achievement, performance and functional articulation in the political systems of the region.

4. His conviction that the public and democratic nature and the transparency of security and defense policies contribute to the consolidation of peace and security among the States of the region.
5. Within a framework of hemispheric cooperation, each State has the sovereign right to identify its own national security and defense priorities; define the strategies, plans and actions to face threats to their security, in accordance with their legal system; and with full respect for International Law and the rules and principles of the Charter of the Organization of American States (OAS) and the Charter of the United Nations (UN).

6. The exercise of territorial control is a national responsibility. Each State must determine the best way to exercise sovereignty over its territory, based on its own requirements, laws, particularities and resources, and on international treaties and obligations.

7. It is the responsibility of each State to promote the transformation and modernization of the Armed Forces and Public Security, as the case may be, in terms of their roles, structure, equipment and training, in order to comply with their mandates, with respect to national sovereignty. and assume the new challenges of the 21st century.
8. Their support for efforts to promote social, ethnic, and gender equity in the Armed Forces and Public Security, as the case may be, in the States of the Hemisphere, thus granting increasing equality of opportunity.
9. In the era of globalization, the Hemisphere faces an increase in various and complex threats and risks that affect States in different ways, society, and individuals; some of them are global and multidimensional in scope, and require adequate hemispheric cooperation for their treatment, including,

Machine Translated by Google

as highlighted in the Declaration on Security in the Americas in its paragraph 4 m), the special threat that drug trafficking, illicit arms trafficking, human trafficking and trafficking, and organized crime represent to the Hemisphere, among others.

These threats, due to their multidimensional nature, can have a particularly intense impact on smaller nations, which may be more vulnerable to them. In addition, as the Declaration on Security in the Americas highlighted, we recognize the global threat posed by the possibility of the use of weapons of mass destruction by terrorists.

These new threats such as terrorism, drug trafficking, illicit arms trafficking, and transnational crime challenge the nations of the region.

The proliferation and illegal trafficking of small arms and light weapons fuel increased crime and violence in our societies. This problem has a greater impact on small States that, for the same reason, require special assistance to strengthen their technical and human resources to face them. We encourage financial institutions in the Hemisphere to support them in their efforts.

We recognize that regional security and defense cooperation is essential. Only through cooperation at the bilateral, subregional and regional levels, we can face traditional threats and new threats. Dialogue on security and defense matters strengthens the inter-American system and promotes a climate of trust, transparency, and stability in the Hemisphere.

10. Existing regional and subregional security and defense agreements contribute to hemispheric security, which must be respected and taken into consideration when designing a cooperative security system that emphasizes conflict prevention and recognition of the peculiar strategic contexts of each subregion of the Hemisphere.

11. Hemispheric security is reinforced with greater convergence and integration of national defense and security policies, on a basis of transparency, reciprocity, and mutual trust.

12. The transformations in the context of global security have had an impact on the emergence of new types of risk factors, which affect States and regions unequally and differently, and must be faced through comprehensive, coordinated and cooperative approaches that recognize and harmonize the plurality of interests, perceptions and state responses and respect International Law.

13. Common security and defense concerns, both traditional and non-traditional, include conflict prevention, the peaceful settlement of disputes and the strengthening of mutual trust among the States of the region, based on a cooperative conception of the security and defense, which recognizes its multidimensional nature, involves state and non-state actors and includes political, economic, social and natural components.

14. Security is strengthened on the basis of respect for democratic values, the principles of self-determination, non-intervention, peaceful settlement of disputes between States, respect for and promotion of human rights, refraining from the threat or use of force , in accordance with International Law, the Letters

Machine Translated by Google

of the United Nations and the Organization of American States, current bilateral and multilateral treaties and agreements.

15. The common will of their States to strengthen the mechanisms of intergovernmental cooperation, exchange and coordination, in order to guarantee peace and stability in the region; fostering greater transparency and responsibility of security and defense institutions, and promoting understanding and cooperation among government agencies related to security and defense, by promoting the exchange of information, policy documents, and security and defense doctrine, the collaboration in training, interoperability and active participation in peacekeeping missions and humanitarian aid operations in the event of natural disasters.

16. The political will to strengthen multilateral security institutions within the United Nations and, in particular, peace operations. Its support for the voluntary and active participation of the nations of the Hemisphere in peace operations authorized by United Nations mandate or those missions that take place within the framework of peace treaties and agreements.

    We recognize that participation is a commitment of each State in accordance with their national interests and respective laws and we share the willingness to deepen regional cooperation for peace operations, for which it is necessary to improve the education and training of military and civilians in this area. area, and increase the interoperability of the Armed Forces and Public Security, as the case may be, in the region.

17. The development, formulation and exchange of defense policies in the White Papers constitutes a significant contribution to trust, security and cooperation, for which it is advisable to develop a methodology for their formulation, which includes national experiences and is project towards the formulation, if applicable, of subregional White Papers. In this regard, we highlight the contribution contained in the document "Guidelines for the Preparation of Documents on National Defense Policies and Doctrines", prepared by the Committee on Hemispheric Security of the Organization of American States (OAS).

18. His conviction is that in the field of security and defense, professional exchanges, training, joint training, the exchange of information on functions, procedures and institutional organization, constitute superlative means for the development of mutual trust. In this perspective, we recommend promoting the development of new transparency initiatives in the sphere of defense and security.

19. They highlight the strengthening of interoperability between the Armed Forces and Public Security, in the region, as the case may be. In particular, we recognize, among others, cooperation in maritime security and peace operations.

20. Budget transparency is a fundamental factor in security and defense cooperation, for which the implementation of defense spending measurement methodologies is propitious as an optimal mechanism of mutual trust. In this context, we welcome those States that have made progress in developing common and standardized methodologies for

Machine Translated by Google

measure defense spending and those who have participated in providing information on military spending to the United Nations and the Organization of American States.

21. They reiterate the regional commitment to the non-proliferation of weapons of mass destruction and to the full application of the Biological Weapons Convention, the Chemical Weapons Convention and the Nuclear Weapons Non-Proliferation Treaty.
They reaffirm their support for the international bodies responsible for verifying these agreements, including the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) and its strengthened system of safeguards, and the Organization for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons.

Pursuant to Resolution 1540 (2004) of the United Nations Security Council, regarding cooperation to combat the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction and their means of delivery, we also support the establishment of national controls for the export and import of materials, equipment, technology and specialized knowledge that can contribute to the preparation, production and/or use of weapons of mass destruction and their means of delivery.

22. Take note of the Inter-American Convention on Transparency in Conventional Weapons Acquisitions, which entered into force in November 2003, and our recommendation to States to consider ratifying this Convention.

23. All States, particularly the smallest States in the Hemisphere, are aware that the illicit manufacturing of and trafficking in firearms, ammunition, explosives, and other related materials are a threat to hemispheric security, and that when used by Terrorists and criminals undermine the rule of law, engender violence and in some cases impunity, exacerbate conflicts, and pose a serious threat to people's security. We reiterate the need for effective cooperation to prevent, combat, and eradicate this threat, and we recognize the value of the Inter-American Convention against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives, and Other Related Materials (CIFTA).

24. They are satisfied with the fact that the Hemisphere is the region of the world where the most valuable and rapid achievements have taken place in carrying out humanitarian demining, since many States have already concluded their demining operations and are ready to declare themselves free. of antipersonnel mines, as well as to implement the Convention on the Prohibition of the Use, Stockpiling, Production and Transfer of Antipersonnel Mines and their Destruction and the Amended Protocol II (related to mines) of the Convention on Prohibitions or Restrictions on the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons that can be considered excessively harmful or of indiscriminate effects. We congratulate the States of the region that are Parties to these two Conventions, and recommend that other States consider becoming Parties.

We congratulate the progress achieved in the region in relation to humanitarian demining, as it contributes to expanding and deepening measures to promote mutual confidence and to consolidate hemispheric peace and security.

Machine Translated by Google

They reaffirm their support for the national comprehensive action programs against antipersonnel mines that are being promoted in the region, which include education about the risk of mines, assistance, and socioeconomic reintegration of mine victims.

25. The prevention, combat, and elimination of all forms of terrorism, organized crime, and illicit drug and arms trafficking, and their connections and effects on the security of the region, is a shared objective.

26. They reiterate the strongest rejection of all forms of terrorism and their support for the work of the Inter-American Committee against Terrorism (CICTE).

    They also reiterate their support for the Inter-American Convention Against Terrorism, the international agreements related to the fight against terrorism and resolutions 1,373 (2001) and 1,566 (2004) of the United Nations Security Council and the 12 conventions and protocols of the UN on terrorism in accordance with the respective internal legislation of each of the States and in accordance with International Law.

27. They also reaffirm their support for the work of the Inter-American Commission Against Drug Abuse (CICAD) and the Advisory Committee of the Inter-American Convention against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives, and Other Related Materials (CIFTA).

28. The objective of strengthening the implementation, integration and continuity of education programs on human rights and International Humanitarian Law within the Armed Forces and Public Security, as the case may be, contributes to the consolidation of democracy and respect for the rule of law.

29. They congratulate the Armed Forces and Public Security, as the case may be, in the region that have incorporated International Humanitarian Law and human rights into their doctrine, observing their regulations in their different fields of applicability.
    We urge all States to share the achievements and experiences acquired in the implementation of the "Human Rights Initiative", or their respective plans and programs for the integration of International Humanitarian Law and/or human rights in the corresponding military spheres, and we highlight the cooperation and technical assistance of the International Committee of the Red Cross.

30. Their commitment to protect the non-combatant civilian population in armed conflicts, and to fulfill their obligations under International Humanitarian Law.

31. They reiterate their support for the implementation of civil aviation security programs, within the framework of the resolutions adopted by the Assembly of the International Civil Aviation Organization (ICAO), at its 35th session in Montreal, in October 2004, on the threat posed to civil aviation by the possible use of man-portable air defense systems (MANPADS) by terrorist groups.

32. They support the decision of the XXXIV OAS General Assembly to convene a meeting of the Committee on Hemispheric Security (CSH) as the Forum on Confidence and Security Building Measures, during the first semester of 2005, in order to review and evaluate existing measures and review, consider and propose a new generation of confidence-building measures.

Machine Translated by Google

33. They support the task being carried out by the Committee on Hemispheric Security to complete, in consultation with the authorities of the Inter-American Defense Board (IADB), the examination and deliberations on the definition of the link between the OAS and the IADB, and present their recommendations to the OAS General Assembly at its 35th regular session, considering the need to strengthen inter-institutional and intergovernmental coordination and the security and defense regimes in the region.

34. They recommend to the member countries of the Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas the inclusion of representatives of the Ministries of Defense in the working groups of the Committee on Hemispheric Security, on the situation of the IADB.

35. They support the commitments established by their States at the Special Conference on Security aimed at revitalizing and strengthening the organs, institutions, and mechanisms of the inter-American system related to various aspects. of security in the Hemisphere, in order to achieve greater coordination and cooperation between them, within the scope of their competences. Promote links between the Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas and the Conferences of American Armies, American Air Force Cooperation Systems, and the Inter-American Naval Conference.

36. Recognize and support the participation of countries in peacekeeping and disaster relief activities in the Hemisphere, specifically highlighting the Multinational Provisional Force in Haiti (FMP) and the United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH). and disaster relief activities in both Haiti and Grenada, both because of solidarity for the peoples of the region, and because of the importance of such operations to the cooperative approach that we consider vital for the maintenance of peace and security of the region.

37. They recognize that it is of vital importance to strengthen cooperation in the execution of the policies dictated by the States for the preservation of natural and cultural patrimonies, strategic assets and large hydrographic basins. In this context and according to the reality of each country, we commit ourselves to actively participate in the development of management models, in which all State entities participate in order to achieve a more efficient execution of said policies; likewise, we recognize the importance of achieving an exchange of information on this subject, among the countries.

38. The growing cooperation in science, technology, training and the defense industry of the Americas contributes to regional security and defense and social and economic development, and encourages all nations to seek opportunities to increase their cooperation with other countries in the Hemisphere.

39. They express their solidarity with the people of Colombia and reiterate their support for the Government of Colombia for its efforts against terrorism and reaffirm their political support for the Government of President Álvaro Uribe in its actions aimed at restoring peace, responding to threats to the democracy, protect citizens and allow the application of a democratic security policy within a framework of respect for the rule of law that allows the effective exercise of human rights, as well as the well-being of its population. They recognize in these efforts a contribution to regional security.

Machine Translated by Google

40. The Conferences of Ministers of Defense of the Americas and other consultation forums on security and defense matters in the Hemisphere have become an appropriate forum to promote reciprocal knowledge, mutual trust, dialogue, and transparency on matters security and defense.

41. Its States will continue to support and promote measures to build mutual trust and transparency in military matters, through the implementation of the Declarations of Santiago, San Salvador and Miami, which contribute to the stability of the Hemisphere and strengthen regional cooperation.

42. The continuity of the Conferences of Defense Ministers of the Americas as a permanent multilateral forum contributes to the consolidation of the principles, mechanisms and regimes of regional security, for which they recommend that the host country, for its coordination and follow-up activities, have with the support of the other countries of the Hemisphere.

43. Countries that do not have Armed Forces accept the concepts and principles of hemispheric security as applicable to their national realities and their legal and constitutional order.

44. They reaffirm the commitments and progress made in the Conferences of Defense Ministers of the Americas, and their willingness to strengthen and perfect the links of the Conference of Defense Ministers with the Organization of American States and other multilateral, subregional, and bilateral instances of interstate cooperation, in pursuit of contributing to the achievement of security and hemispheric peace.

45. Their satisfaction with the offer of the Republic of Nicaragua to host the VII Conference of Defense Ministers of the Americas in 2006, which was unanimously approved.

46. They express their sincere gratitude to the Government and people of Ecuador for the hospitality offered during this ministerial meeting.

Machine Translated by Google

PERMANENT COUNCIL OF THE
ORGANIZATION OF AMERICAN STATES

COMMITTEE ON HEMISPHERIC SECURITY

OEA/Ser. G
CP/CSH-558/03 rev. 9
October 22,
2003 Original: Spanish

DECLARATION DRAFT ON SECURITY IN THE AMERICAS

(Approved by the Commission at its meeting held on October 22, 2003)

Machine Translated by Google

DECLARATION DRAFT ON SECURITY IN THE AMERICAS

(Approved by the Commission at its meeting held on October 22, 2003)

We, the States of the Americas represented at the Special Conference on Security in Mexico City, committed to promoting and strengthening peace and security in the Hemisphere;

Recalling that the Inter-American Conference on Problems of War and Paz, held in Chapultepec, Mexico, in 1945, proposed a scheme to deal with the security requirements of the Americas;

Bearing in mind that the Santiago Commitment to Democracy and Renewal of the Inter-American System, of 1991, decided to initiate a process of joint reflection on hemispheric security, from an updated and comprehensive perspective, in light of the new global and regional circumstances;

Recalling that the Summit of the Americas in Santiago entrusted the Organization of American States, through the Security Commission Hemispheric, that it "monitor and deepen the issues related to confidence and security building measures, carry out an analysis on the meaning, scope and projection of the concepts of international security in the Hemisphere, with the purpose of developing the most appropriate common approaches that make it possible to address its various aspects, including disarmament and arms control, and identify ways to revitalize and strengthen the institutions of the inter-American system related to the different aspects of hemispheric security", which culminates in a Special Conference on Security within the framework of the OAS;

Noting that the Summit of the Americas in Quebec City asked the OAS Committee on Hemispheric Security the review of all issues that refer to common approaches to international security in the Hemisphere, with a view to holding the Special Conference on Security;

Considering that the Bridgetown Declaration recognizes that the threats, concerns, and other challenges to security in the Hemisphere are diverse in nature and multidimensional in scope, and that the traditional concept and approach should be expanded to encompass new and non-traditional threats, including political aspects, economic, social, health and environmental;

Considering that the States of the Americas share historical roots, principles and values of civilization that have allowed us to enshrine a legal order based on the Charter of the United Nations and the Charter of the Organization of States American people;

Recognizing that the states of the Hemisphere face both traditional threats to security and new threats, concerns, and other challenges that, due to their complex characteristics, have made security multidimensional; and

Firmly convinced that, in view of the profound changes that have occurred in the world and in the Americas since 1945, we have a unique opportunity to

Machine Translated by Google

reaffirm the principles, shared values, and common approaches on which peace and security in the Hemisphere are based,

We declare the following:

I. PRINCIPLES OF THE CHARTER OF THE UNITED NATIONS AND THE CHARTER OF THE OAS

1. We reaffirm that security in the Hemisphere is fundamentally based on respect for the principles enshrined in the Charter of the United Nations and in the Charter of the Organization of American States.

II. SHARED VALUES AND COMMON APPROACHES

2. Our new conception of security in the Hemisphere is multidimensional in scope, includes traditional threats and new threats, concerns, and other challenges to the security of the States of the Hemisphere, incorporates the priorities of each State, contributes to the consolidation of peace, integral development and social justice, and is based on democratic values, respect, promotion and defense of human rights, solidarity, cooperation and respect for national sovereignty.

3. Peace is a value and a principle in itself and is based on democracy, justice, respect for human rights, solidarity, security and respect for international law. Our security architecture will contribute to preserving it by strengthening cooperation mechanisms between our States to face traditional threats, new threats, concerns, and other challenges facing our Hemisphere.

4. We affirm that our cooperation to face traditional threats and new threats, concerns and other challenges to security is also based on shared values and common approaches recognized at the hemispheric level.

Among them are the following:

a) Each State has the sovereign right to identify its own national security priorities and define strategies, plans and actions to face threats to its security, in accordance with its legal system, and with full respect for international law and the norms and principles of the OAS Charter and the United Nations Charter.

b) Representative democracy is an indispensable condition for the stability, peace, and development of the states of the Hemisphere. In particular, we reaffirm our commitment to full observance of the Inter-American Democratic Charter, its values, principles, and mechanisms.

c) Respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms and good governance are essential for stability, peace, and the political, economic, and social development of the states of the Hemisphere.

Machine Translated by Google

d) The constitutional subordination of all State institutions to the legally constituted civil authority and respect for the rule of law by all entities and sectors of society are fundamental values and contribute to the stability and peace of the States of the Hemisphere.

e) In our Hemisphere, as democratic states committed to the principles of the United Nations Charter and the OAS Charter, we reaffirm that the foundation and raison d'être of security is the protection of the human person. Security is strengthened when we deepen its human dimension. Human security conditions are improved through full respect for the dignity, human rights and fundamental freedoms of individuals, as well as through the promotion of economic and social development, social inclusion, education and the fight against poverty, disease and famine.

f) Education for peace and the promotion of a democratic culture play a prominent role in the development of States and the strengthening of stability and consolidation of our Hemisphere as a region where understanding and mutual respect, dialogue and dialogue prevail. and cooperation.

g) Social justice and human development are necessary for the stability of each state in the Hemisphere. The promotion of friendly relations and inter-American cooperation for integral development strengthens the security of the States of the Hemisphere.

h) The States of the Hemisphere reaffirm the importance of improving the participation of women in all efforts to promote peace and security, the need to increase their role in decision-making at all levels with regard to prevention , conflict management and resolution, and integrate a gender perspective in all policies, programs and activities of all inter-American bodies, agencies, entities, conferences and processes that deal with hemispheric security issues.

i) The threats, concerns, and other challenges to security in the Hemisphere are diverse in nature and multidimensional in scope, and the concept and traditional approaches should be expanded to encompass new and non-traditional threats, which include political, economic, social, and health aspects. and environmental.

j) Traditional security threats and mechanisms to deal with them remain important and may be of a different nature from new security threats, concerns and other challenges and cooperative mechanisms to deal with them.

k) New threats, concerns, and other challenges to hemispheric security are cross-sectoral issues that require multifaceted responses by different national organizations and, in some cases, partnerships between governments, the private sector, and civil society, all acting appropriately in accordance with the democratic norms and principles and the constitutional norms of each State. Many of the new threats, concerns, and other challenges to hemispheric security are transnational in nature and may require appropriate hemispheric cooperation.

Machine Translated by Google

l) The States of the Hemisphere recognize different perspectives on threats and priorities to their security. The security architecture in our Hemisphere must be flexible and take into account the particularities of each subregion and each State.

m) The security of the States of the Hemisphere is affected, in different ways, by traditional threats and by the following new threats, concerns and other challenges of a diverse nature:

• terrorism, transnational organized crime, the world drug problem, corruption, money laundering, illicit arms trafficking and the connections between them; • Extreme poverty and social

exclusion of large sectors of the population, which also affect stability and democracy. Extreme poverty erodes social cohesion and violates the security of States;

• natural and man-made disasters, HIV/AIDS and other diseases, other risks to health and deterioration of the environment; •

smuggling of persons; • cyber

security attacks; • the possibility of harm

arising in the event of an accident or incident during the shipping of potentially hazardous materials, including oil, radioactive material and toxic waste; and • the possibility of access, possession and use of weapons of mass

destruction and their media vectors by terrorists.

It is the responsibility of the specialized forums of the OAS, inter-American, and international organizations to develop cooperation to face these new threats, concerns, and other challenges based on the applicable instruments and mechanisms.

n) Subregional and regional integration processes contribute to stability and security in the Hemisphere.

o) Bilateral and subregional security and defense cooperation agreements and mechanisms are essential elements for strengthening security in the Hemisphere.

p) Conflict prevention and peaceful settlement of disputes between States They are fundamental to the stability and security of the Hemisphere.

q) The States of the Hemisphere recognize the importance of dialogue and other national efforts to resolve situations of internal conflict and achieve reconciliation and a just and lasting peace. International, inter-American, and subregional institutions and mechanisms can play, when the affected State so requests, a valuable role in supporting national peace and reconciliation efforts.

r) Full respect for the integrity of the national territory, the sovereignty and political independence of each state in the region is the fundamental basis for peaceful coexistence and security in the Hemisphere. We reaffirm the immanent right of legitimate defense, individual or collective, of all States and our commitment to refrain from resorting to the threat or use of force against the territorial integrity or political independence of any State, or in any other incompatible manner. with the Charter of the United Nations and the Charter of the OAS.

Machine Translated by Google

s) The Hemisphere has made significant progress in maintaining peace. To ensure these advances, constant efforts are required to effectively use the agreed means to prevent and peacefully resolve disputes or conflicts between States, in accordance with the OAS Charter and the United Nations Charter.

t) The States of the Hemisphere recognize the need for a prompt peaceful solution to the controversies that still subsist in the Hemisphere and commit all their efforts to reach negotiated agreements inspired by justice and full respect for international law and current treaties.

u) Confidence- and security-building measures and transparency in defense and security policies contribute to increasing stability, safeguarding hemispheric and international peace and security, and consolidating democracy.

v) We recognize the importance and usefulness of inter-American instruments and agreements, such as the Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (TIAR) and the American Treaty on Peaceful Settlements (Pact of Bogotá), for those States that are Parties, recognizing the different security perspectives and commitments of Member States.

w) We reiterate the purpose of achieving an effective limitation of conventional weapons that allows dedicating the greatest number of resources to the economic and social development of the Member States.

x) The solidarity of the American States, expressed through economic, technical, political, legal, environmental, social, security, and defense cooperation, contributes to the stability and security of the States and of the Hemisphere as a whole.

y) The security of the Hemisphere is affected by threats to world peace and security. Likewise, a stable and secure Hemisphere is an essential component of world peace and security. Therefore, the states of the Hemisphere have an important role to play in promoting international peace and stability, especially through respect for international law and support for bilateral, regional, and multilateral disarmament and nonproliferation regimes. all weapons of mass destruction and arms control, as well as other agreements, and security negotiations, mechanisms, activities and processes within the framework of the United Nations.

z) We commit to strengthen the multilateral system based on the United Nations Charter, the OAS Charter and international law. We reaffirm the role of the United Nations Security Council as the body with primary responsibility for maintaining international peace and security.
We further reaffirm that the OAS, as a regional organization in accordance with Chapter VIII of the Charter of the United Nations, must make every possible effort to achieve the peaceful settlement of disputes of a local nature and must cooperate with the Security Council of the United Nations in the maintenance of international peace and security, in accordance with the provisions of the Charter of the United Nations and the Charter of the OAS.

Machine Translated by Google

III. COMMITMENTS AND COOPERATION ACTIONS

5. We reaffirm that democracy constitutes a fundamental shared right and value that contributes to the stability, peace, and development of the States of the Hemisphere, and its full observance is essential for the consolidation of the rule of law and political, economic, and society of the peoples. We will promote and defend democracy through the application of the OAS Charter, the Inter-American Democratic Charter, and the strengthening of the inter-American system for the protection of human rights.

6. We reiterate our commitment to the principle of peaceful settlement of disputes enshrined in the Charter of the United Nations and the Charter of the OAS. We also reaffirm our decision to strengthen peace in the Hemisphere, through conflict prevention and the peaceful settlement of disputes. We will continue to support bilateral, subregional and regional efforts, agreements and mechanisms to prevent conflicts and settle disputes peacefully.

7. In addition, we commit ourselves to support the actions undertaken by the Member States involved in controversies that still subsist in the Hemisphere, aimed at reaching a peaceful negotiated solution to them, so that the Hemisphere can consolidate itself as a more stable and secure region. . Consequently, we will continue to support the work of the OAS General Secretariat, among others, through the Peace Fund: Peaceful Settlement of Territorial Disputes, when the parties so require.

8. We call for renewed and continued attention and the development of appropriate instruments and strategies within the inter-American system aimed at addressing the special security concerns of small island states, as reflected in the Kingstown Declaration on the Security of Small Island States.

9. We affirm that the strengthening of bilateral and subregional agreements and mechanisms for security and defense cooperation contributes to peace and political stability in the region and to security in the Hemisphere.

10. We believe that the zones of peace and cooperation contribute to peace, security, and cooperation in the Hemisphere, and therefore we support the establishment of zones of peace at the bilateral and subregional levels among the Member States.

11. We affirm that the consolidation of the first zone free of nuclear weapons in a densely populated area, through the Treaty for the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons in Latin America and the Caribbean (Treaty of Tlatelolco) and its Protocols, constitutes a contribution substantial contribution to international peace, security and stability.

12. We emphasize the commitment of the States of the region to arms control, disarmament and non-proliferation of all weapons of mass destruction and the full application, by all States Parties, of the Convention on the Prohibition of the Development , the Production and Stockpiling of Bacteriological (Biological) and Toxin Weapons and on their Destruction, the Convention on the Prohibition of the Development, Production, Stockpiling and Use of Chemical Weapons and on their Destruction, and the Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear weapons.

Machine Translated by Google

13. We declare our objective to make the Americas a region free of biological and chemical weapons.

14. We will prevent the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction and their means of delivery through, among other actions, strong support for the International Atomic Energy Agency, including the universal application of the Agency's safeguards system, and the Organization for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons, and establishing national regulations and controls on the export of materials, technology and specialized knowledge that may contribute to the development, production or use of weapons of mass destruction and their means of delivery.

15. We endorse the commitment to continue making efforts to limit military spending, maintaining a capacity that corresponds to our legitimate defense and security needs and promoting transparency in the acquisition of weapons. The continuous application of confidence and security building measures contributes to the creation of an environment conducive to this purpose.

16. We reaffirm that within the framework of peace, cooperation, and stability achieved in the Hemisphere, each American State is free to determine its own instruments for defense, including the mission, personnel, and the necessary armed and public security forces. to guarantee their sovereignty, as well as adhere to the corresponding legal instruments within the framework of the Charter of the United Nations and the Charter of the OAS.

17. We reiterate that, as indicated in the Declarations of Santiago and San Salvador and the Miami Consensus, confidence- and security-building measures increase transparency and understanding among the States of the Hemisphere and directly strengthen regional stability. . We affirm that the application and further development of confidence and security building measures, in accordance with the constitutional framework of each State, contribute to peace in the Hemisphere. We will foster mutual trust by implementing, as appropriate, confidence- and security-building measures identified in the aforementioned instruments and those established under bilateral and multilateral instruments and other agreements.

18. We affirm that the Conferences of Ministers of Defense of the Americas and other defense consultation forums in the Hemisphere have established themselves as an appropriate space to promote reciprocal knowledge, mutual trust, dialogue, and transparency in matters defense.

19. We reaffirm that the Meetings of Ministers of Justice or Ministers or Attorneys General of the Americas (REMJA) and other meetings of authorities in criminal justice matters are important and effective forums for the promotion and strengthening of mutual understanding, trust, dialogue and cooperation in the formulation of criminal justice policies and responses to address new security threats.

20. We reaffirm our support for establishing the Hemisphere as a zone free of antipersonnel landmines. We welcome the cooperative approach and efforts of all States, as well as the Organization of American States Mine Action Group, to support humanitarian demining,

Machine Translated by Google

mine risk education, mine victim assistance and rehabilitation, and socio-economic recovery. We highlight the importance of the Ottawa Convention and its universalization and support the States Parties to this Convention in their efforts to implement it in order to rid their territories of antipersonnel landmines.

21. We recognize that our Hemisphere is in a position to contribute to world peace and security and, therefore, we agree to collaborate with the training and organization of peacekeeping missions, so that each State can, in accordance with its own possibilities and if allowed by its internal legal order, participate in operations of this nature carried out by the United Nations.

22. We affirm that terrorism constitutes a serious threat to security, institutions, the democratic values of States and the well-being of our peoples. We endorse our commitment to fight terrorism and its financing with full respect for the rule of law and international law, including international humanitarian law, international human rights law, international refugee law, the Inter-American Convention against Terrorism and resolution 1373 (2001) of the United Nations Security Council. We commit to promoting the universality and effective application of current international conventions and protocols related to terrorism.

23. Within the legal framework referred to in the previous paragraph, we will foster in the countries of the Hemisphere the capacity to prevent, punish, and eliminate terrorism. We will strengthen the Inter-American Committee against Terrorism and bilateral, subregional and hemispheric cooperation, through the exchange of information and the broadest mutual legal assistance to prevent and suppress the financing of terrorism; prevent the international circulation of terrorists, without prejudice to international commitments applicable to the free movement of people and the facilitation of trade; and ensure the prosecution, in accordance with domestic law, of any person who participates in the planning, preparation or commission of acts of terrorism and of those who, directly or indirectly, provide or collect funds with the intention that they be used, or to knowing that they will be used to commit acts of terrorism. We are committed to identifying and combating emerging terrorist threats, whatever their origin or motivation, such as cybersecurity threats, bioterrorism, and threats to critical infrastructure.

24. We emphasize the need to redouble the efforts undertaken in the Hemisphere regarding transportation security, taking advantage of those carried out by the International Civil Aviation Organization and the International Maritime Organization, without harming trade flows. It is also important to coordinate between national and multilateral initiatives in the area of security for transportation and port security, through regional forums such as the Western Hemisphere Transportation Initiative, the Inter-American Committee on Ports, the Inter-American Committee Against Terrorism (CICTE), the Inter-American Commission for the Control of Drug Abuse (CICAD) and the Consultative Committee of the Inter-American Convention against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives and Other Related Materials (CIFTA) .

Machine Translated by Google

25. We condemn transnational organized crime, because it threatens State institutions and has harmful effects on our societies.
We renew our commitment to combat it by strengthening the domestic legal framework, the rule of law, and multilateral cooperation that respects the sovereignty of each State, particularly through the exchange of information, mutual legal assistance, and extradition. We will fight against transnational organized crime through, among other actions, the full implementation of the obligations assumed by the States Parties to the United Nations Convention against Transnational Organized Crime and its three protocols, so that money laundering, kidnapping, illicit trafficking in persons, corruption, and related crimes be classified as crimes in the Hemisphere and that the assets resulting from those crimes be identified, traced, frozen, or seized and, ultimately, confiscated and disposed of. We will also improve coordination and technical cooperation to strengthen national institutions dedicated to preventing and punishing these transnational crimes and identifying and prosecuting members of transnational criminal organizations.

26. We will develop a culture of cybersecurity in the Americas by adopting effective prevention measures to anticipate, treat, and respond to cyberattacks, whatever their origin, fighting cyberthreats and cybercrime, criminalizing attacks against cyberspace, protecting critical infrastructure and securing system networks.

    We reaffirm our commitment to develop and implement a comprehensive OAS strategy on cybersecurity, using the contributions and recommendations prepared jointly by the experts of the Member States and by the REMJA Group of Government Experts on Cybercrime, CICTE, the Inter-American Telecommunication Commission (CITEL) and other appropriate bodies, taking into account the work carried out by the Member States in coordination with the Committee on Hemispheric Security.

27. We reaffirm that multilateral cooperation based on shared responsibility, comprehensiveness, balance, mutual trust and full respect for the sovereignty of States is essential to address the world drug problem and its related crimes, which constitute a threat to the security of the region.
We will strengthen the Inter-American Commission for the Control of Drug Abuse and the Multilateral Evaluation Mechanism, to advance in the fight against the illicit production, trafficking and consumption of narcotic drugs and psychotropic substances and their related crimes.

28. We are convinced that the illicit manufacturing of and trafficking in firearms, ammunition, explosives, and other related materials are a threat to hemispheric security, that when used by terrorists and criminals undermine the rule of law, engender violence, and in impunity in some cases, exacerbate conflicts and represent a serious danger to people's safety. We reiterate the need for effective cooperation to prevent, combat, and eradicate this threat, and we recognize the value of the Inter-American Convention against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives, and Other Related Materials (CIFTA).

Machine Translated by Google

29. We will combat the illicit manufacturing of and trafficking in firearms, ammunition, explosives, and other related materials through, among other actions, the destruction of surplus firearms designated for this purpose by each State; the national protection and control of our arsenals; and the regulation of the brokering of firearms, including sanctions for illegal brokering, in order to prevent their diversion to illicit channels and proliferation. Likewise, we will strengthen bilateral and multilateral cooperation efforts and, in particular, the coordination and cooperation between the Consultative Committee of the CIFTA, CICAD, CICTE and the United Nations.

30. We stress that money laundering erodes the integrity, probity and transparent functioning of financial institutions, public and private, and transfers its harmful effects to other sectors of society. We will continue working within the framework of CICAD, as well as with other relevant regional and international bodies, to strengthen cooperation and the exchange of information regarding controls in the financial systems of our countries, in order to eradicate this crime.

31. We reaffirm our commitment to the fight against passive and active corruption, which constitutes a threat to the security of our States and undermines public and private institutions and the trust of society, generates great economic damage, jeopardizes stability , erodes the rule of law, and undermines the government's ability to respond to other security threats. Its effects spread to different fields of activity of our States, so cooperation, mutual legal assistance, extradition and concerted action to combat it is a political and moral imperative. We commit to strengthen the follow-up mechanism of the Inter-American Convention against Corruption and support the United Nations Convention on this topic.

32. We highlight the role of education for peace and the strengthening of democracy in our Hemisphere as a region where tolerance, dialogue, and mutual respect prevail as peaceful forms of coexistence. We recommend that both in each State and in the corresponding inter-American instances, especially the Inter-American Commission on Education, actions be taken to promote a democratic culture, in accordance with the provisions of the Inter-American Democratic Charter.

33. We agree, within the framework of our commitment to a democratic culture, to strengthen the participation of civil society in the consideration, development and application of multidimensional approaches to security.

34. We stress the importance of continuing to ensure and promote the protection of refugees, asylees and asylum seekers in a framework of solidarity and effective cooperation among all States, in accordance with the 1951 Convention on the Status of Refugees, its 1967 Protocol and the international principles of refugee protection. We stress the importance of ensuring the protection and assistance of internally displaced persons. Likewise, we renew the call for international and inter-American cooperation in situations of massive refugee flows to facilitate voluntary repatriation in dignified and safe conditions and, when appropriate and feasible, bearing in mind national possibilities, the local integration or resettlement of refugees in a third State, in compliance with international standards.

Machine Translated by Google

35. We will strengthen cooperation mechanisms and actions to urgently confront extreme poverty, inequality and social exclusion. The solution to this unacceptable situation is a fundamental task of the States of the Hemisphere, which requires a commitment and continuous actions to promote economic and social development and education, which must be complemented with coordination, cooperation, and solidarity between the States and actions of international financial institutions, including any innovative financial mechanism that arises in the competent forums. We also reaffirm our commitment to the fight against extreme poverty in our States by adopting and applying measures in accordance with the Millennium Development Goals, the Monterrey Consensus, and the Margarita Declaration, among others, promoting development through economic cooperation in the Hemisphere. and making full use of national, regional and international development agencies.

36. We affirm our decision to collaborate, at the request of the State that requires it, in the search for urgent solutions to financial crises that affect the political, economic or social stability of a Member State. Consequently, we will support the affected Member State in the search for a solution to the crisis, with due urgency, in the negotiations that are carried out within the institutional framework of international financial organizations.

37. We express our concern that the lack of access and insufficient health services exacerbate marginality and extreme poverty.
We reaffirm that universal and non-discriminatory access to basic health services, including health education programs and preventive care, is an ongoing commitment of our States. Likewise, we propose to strengthen information and education campaigns to prevent the spread of diseases.

38. We note that inadequate health services exacerbate the spread of HIV/AIDS and other epidemic diseases, which constitutes a serious threat that affects the States of the Hemisphere with the fewest resources to prevent and combat them. We propose developing multisectoral strategies, mainly within the framework of the World Health Organization and the Pan American Health Organization and with a gender perspective, and cooperation mechanisms to combat these diseases and their consequences, directing greater national, bilateral, and multilateral resources. to combat them with a view to improving the availability and access to medicines for all, especially for the most vulnerable populations. We will improve the health of our peoples by promoting comprehensive health policies with a gender perspective, as well as access to health care services, including medicines and medical treatment, encouraging research on diseases that disproportionately affect developing countries, mobilizing additional financing, improving international cooperation against new epidemics and strengthening the Global Fund to Fight AIDS, Tuberculosis and Malaria.

39. We express our concern about natural disasters, as well as those caused by man, which affect the States of the Hemisphere and cause deeper damage in the most vulnerable States and which have not yet developed adequate prevention and mitigation capacities. We commit to strengthening existing inter-American mechanisms and developing new cooperation mechanisms to improve and expand the region's response capacity in the

Machine Translated by Google

prevention and mitigation of the effects of these disasters. We will respond effectively and quickly to natural disasters by strengthening existing bilateral, subregional, and multilateral actions and institutions such as the Inter-American Committee for Natural Disaster Reduction (ICNDR) and, where possible, using technology and scientific resources to prevent them from occurring, as well as take adaptation measures to mitigate their effects, trying to avoid or reduce damage to the environment, to critical and productive infrastructure, to our heritage and, most importantly, to our peoples.

40. We recognize that the deterioration of the environment affects the quality of life of our peoples and can constitute a threat, a concern, or a challenge to the security of the States of the Hemisphere. We commit to strengthening our national capacities and the inter-American mechanisms to promote the sustainable use of our natural resources and advance towards integral development, and to promote the preservation of the environment in a cooperative manner.

41. We recognize that global climate change may constitute a threat, concern, or challenge to the security of the States of the Hemisphere. We commit ourselves to work in coordination in order to mitigate the adverse effects that global climate change may have on our States and to develop cooperation mechanisms in accordance with international efforts in this matter.

IV. INSTITUTIONAL ISSUES

42. We reaffirm the commitment to revitalize and strengthen the organs, institutions, and mechanisms of the inter-American system related to the various aspects of security in the Hemisphere, to achieve greater coordination and cooperation among them, within the scope of their competencies, in order to improve the capacity of the American States to face traditional threats, as well as new threats, concerns and other challenges to security in the Hemisphere.

43. We recommend that, within the OAS, the Committee on Hemispheric Security coordinate cooperation among the organs, agencies, entities, and mechanisms of the Organization related to the various aspects of security and defense in the Hemisphere, respecting the mandates and scope of its powers, in order to achieve the application, evaluation and follow-up of this Declaration.

44. We also recommend that the Committee on Hemispheric Security maintain the necessary links with other subregional, regional, and international institutions and mechanisms related to the various aspects of security and defense in the Hemisphere, respecting the mandates and scope of its powers, to achieve the application, evaluation and monitoring of this Declaration.

45. We welcome the recommendations presented by the Inter-American Drug Abuse Control Commission, the Inter-American Committee against Terrorism, and the CIFTA Advisory Committee, and we recommend that, based on them, the Committee on Hemispheric Security develop coordinated strategies and integrated action plans related to these new threats, concerns, and other challenges to hemispheric security.

Machine Translated by Google

46. We appreciate the recommendations of the conferences and specialized meetings of the inter-American system and recommend that the Committee on Hemispheric Security give them due consideration in its work programs and, when appropriate, in the development of coordinated strategies and integrated action plans related to new threats, concerns, and other challenges to hemispheric security.

47. We also welcome the contributions of civil society and recommend that, where appropriate, the Committee on Hemispheric Security give them due consideration in its work related to new threats, concerns, and other challenges to hemispheric security.

48. We recommend that the Permanent Council, through the Committee on Hemispheric Security, continue the process of examining and evaluating the Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (TIAR) and the American Treaty for Peaceful Settlements (Pact of Bogotá), as well as other current hemispheric instruments on collective security and the peaceful settlement of disputes, taking into account the realities of security in the Hemisphere and the different nature of traditional and non-traditional threats to security, as well as cooperation mechanisms to deal with them.

49. We reiterate the need to clarify the legal and institutional relationship of the Inter-American Defense Board (IDB) with the OAS. Therefore, we recommend that the Permanent Council, through the Committee on Hemispheric Security, bearing in mind the provisions of Article 54, subparagraphs (a) and (b), of the Charter of the Organization and in accordance with the criteria contained in the resolutions of the General Asse on this issue, in particular resolution AG/RES. 1240 (XXIII-O/93) – “advice and provision of advisory services of a technical-military nature that in no case may be of an operational nature”; resolution AG/RES. 1848 (XXXII O/02) – “including the principle of civilian supervision and the democratic conformation of its authorities”; and resolutions AG/RES. 1908 (XXXII-O/02) and AG/RES. 1940 (XXXIII-O/03) – “provide the OAS with technical, advisory, and educational expertise in defense and security matters” – conclude the analysis of the relationship between the IADB and the OAS and submit recommendations to the thirty-fourth regular period of sessions of the General Assembly so that it determines the rules that require this relationship and the mandate of the Board. The Permanent Council, through the Committee on Hemispheric Security, will maintain regular communication with the IADB for the purposes of this

50. We emphasize that the commitments adopted by our Heads of State and Government through the Summits of the Americas process offer a framework to promote cooperation on matters related to hemispheric security.

51. We recommend that the Committee on Hemispheric Security meet periodically as the "Forum for Confidence and Security Building Measures" in order to review and evaluate existing confidence and security building measures and, if If necessary, consider new measures to ensure progress in this field.

52. We recommend that the General Assembly strengthen the capacity of the General Secretariat in order to better serve the Organization's member states and political bodies in matters of hemispheric security, including substantive and secretariat support for the Committee on Hemispheric Security.

Machine Translated by Google

Editorial Production

Editors:	Chap. of Ship (CG) Hernes Rodríguez Cap. de Navío (CAA) Mag. Luis Chabaneau Cap. (Rva.) (R) Lic. Ernesto Puiggrós
Executive production:	William J. Vikonis
Graphic design:	John F. Tavaniello
Lid Design:	Washington Algaré
Text correction:	Insp. Rita Russo Prof. Jeannine Marichal
Photomechanics:	CTP Center
Impression:	OM Graphic Services
Binding:	Yanka S.A.

Production Assistant: 1st Sergeant (MDN) Gustavo Núñez 1st Soldier. (MDN) Virginia Lazbal

January 2005

Montevideo, Uruguay